

A
COLLECTION
OF
POLITICAL TRACTS.



L O N D O N:

Printed for R. FRANKLIN, in *Russel-*
Street, Covent-Garden,
MDCCLXVIII.

1609/5477

the Remover, of one Man, to the high Con-
 sideration of another. There are Men, who see
 that Dignity may be disgraced, and who feel
 that Dignity may be dignified. Of this
 Number is the Gentleman, whom I have
 undertaken to defend; who nobly his Soul
 without Flattery or Feigning, and in his Re-
 sponse, he has obeyed to the Letter, though
 I have not said him to his Obedience. If he
 fails in their Objects, let him be publicly
 attacked, let public Vengeance pursue and
 overtake him; let the weak Party indulge for
 once their Passions in a just Cause. If they
 have not Complaints of the Nature to
 make against him from whence does this
 particular animosity proceed? Have they
 Complaints of any other Kind to make, and
 of a private Nature? If they have, why is
 the Publick troubled on this Account? I
 hope the Remover's Rank is not taken off
 that the true Dignity of this person's Rank
 may be enough rewarded; and that the Natio-
 tion of thinking well, brought back to
 those men important Subjects, which have
 been already flung, and to those which
 every Day they intend.

After what has been said, the Gentle-
 man, whose Defence I have appeared for,
 have not Reason still to stand forth by him-
 self, or the Cause, for their Affirmation,
 and if my Opinion is in favour of them,
 I shall continue to look on and call Names.



P R E F A C E.

THE Works of those wise and great Men, who have been employ'd in publick Transactions, have always been esteem'd, by the best Judges, of the utmost Consequence and of the highest Entertainment; as they enable us to trace the secret Springs of Events, and to form a true Judgment of Princes and the Conduct of their Ministers; to oppose the dangerous Attacks on Liberty, and settle the just Bounds of Prerogative.

With a View to the Prosecution of this Design the following Tracts are now collected together; but it may not perhaps be thought impertinent to acquaint the Reader that, in the Infancy of the late Opposition, some of them were usber'd into the World from a printing Press under the
Sanction

Sanction of a late noble Duke, handed privately about, and very difficult to be procured; others were more openly publish'd, but appear'd at different Periods of Time, and amongst weekly Productions.

The Importance of the Subjects and the Elegance, with which they were treated, were their first Recommendation, and will, I doubt not, always secure them the public Esteem.



T H E C O N T E N T S.

T H E <i>Occasional Writer</i> . Numb. 1. Page 1.	
Numb. 2.	17.
Numb. 3.	50.
<i>The Vision of Camillick.</i>	66.
<i>On Luxury.</i>	72.
<i>An Answer to the London Journal.</i>	78.
<i>Remarks on a late Pamphlet, intituled, Observations on the Conduct of Great-Britain, &c.</i>	119.
<i>An Answer to the Defence of the Enquiry into the Reasons of the Conduct of Great-Britain.</i>	145.
<i>On good and bad Ministers..</i>	207.
<i>On the Policy of the Athenians.</i>	215.
<i>On the Power of the Prince, and the Freedom of the People.</i>	241.
<i>Of the Constitution of Great-Britain.</i>	251.
<i>The Freeholder's political Catechism.</i>	261.
<i>On Bribery and Corruption.</i>	279.
<i>On Liberty, and the original Compact between the Prince and the People.</i>	284.
<i>The Case of Dunkirk consider'd.</i>	294.
<i>A Final Answer to the Remarks on the Craftsman's Vindication, &c.</i>	353.

THE HISTORY OF THE

REIGN OF

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE



T H E
Occasional W R I T E R.

Fidens animi atque in utrumque paratus.

VIRG.

Inscribed to the PERSON, to whom alone
it can belong.

Most Noble S I R,

I Am one, whose Ambition it hath been,
ever since I came into the World to distinguish myself as a Writer ; in which,
I fairly confess, I had not only the View
of raising my Reputation, but that of establishing my Fortune. A Prospect, which
seem'd very reasonable in a Time of general Peace and universal Affluence ; in an Age so
particularly polite, that it is even the Fashion to appear knowing in all the elegant Arts
and Sciences ; and that to whatever Branch of them a Genius shall think fit to turn himself

B

self, he is sure it will be to one that is in Vogue.

The first Essays of my Pen made a good Deal of Noise in the World; they fill'd foreign Journals, and were translated into several Languages. The *Sorbonne*, and both our Mother Universities, return'd me Thanks for having reconciled several Disputes, and solved several Difficulties in Chronology and History, which had perplex'd the learned World, from the impartial *Eusebius*, down to the circumstantial *Prideaux*; my philosophical Poems were received with the greatest Applause; and it is well known, that if the gay Part of the World read my *Anti-Lucretius* for Amusement, the gravest Divines have not disdain'd to borrow Arguments from it in their Disputes with the Materialists.

Animated by such Success, in one Part of my Aim, I proceeded with indefatigable Labour, till continual Disappointments, in the other, render'd me at length more indifferent to that imaginary good Applause, and less patient of that real Evil, Want. I began then to compare my Condition with that of several great Authors both antient and modern; and finding upon the Comparison that they had not been better treated than myself, I was soon led by my Reflections to discover the true Reason of our ill Fortune in the World; I was soon convinced that they and I had been on a wrong Pursuit; that Ministers of State pay no Respect to the brightest Talents,

lents, when they are misapply'd, and esteem all Talents to be so, which are not wholly employ'd about the present Time, and principally dedicated to the Service of their Administration; neither can I say this Proceeding is unjust, how much soever I suffer by it.

If we write for Posterity, we must not complain that the Care of rewarding our Merit is left to Posterity; and if we neglect to serve the State, those, who are appointed to preside over it, break no Rule of Equity when they neglect us. *Spencer* has been amply recompenced by Posterity for his *Fairy Queen*; but the wise Treasurer *Burleigh* declined the Payment of an hundred Pounds, which Queen *Elizabeth* order'd him, and left this admirable Poet to starve. Had *Spencer* apply'd himself to more serious Studies, had he excell'd in Physicks, in Metaphysicks, or even in the first Philosophy, or in Theology, instead of excelling in Wit and Poetry, the *amabiles Insaniæ* of *Horace*, his Usage would have been the same no doubt. Even the greatest Productions of these Studies are but Trifles in the Account of a consummate Statesman, and may properly enough be distinguish'd from the others in his Sense, by the Title of *Insaniæ severiores*.

Our *English* Ministers, to their Honour be it spoken, have at all times proceeded upon this admirable Principle; the most excellent Sermons, the most elaborate Treatises, have not been sufficient to procure the Advance-

ment of some Divines, whilst a sorry Pamphlet or a spiritual Libel has raised others to the highest Dignities of the Church. As it has fared with mere Divinity, so has it fared with mere Eloquence; as one never caused the Divine, so the other never caused the Lawyer to be distinguish'd. But we know that if either of them be employ'd in a Court Cause, he never fails of making his Fortune. The same Fate has attended Writers of another Kind; the celebrated *Tatlers*, and *Spectators*, had no Reward except from Booksellers and Fame. But when those Authors made the Discovery I have made, and apply'd their Talents better, in writing the *Englishman* and the *Freeholder*, one was soon created a Knight, and the other became Secretary of State. In short, without enumerating any more Instances, I may confidently affirm, that this has been the Case from the Days of *Burleigh* to this Time; how much sooner it began to be so, I hope, Sir, you will not give me the Leisure to enquire.

From the Moment I resolv'd to become a State-Writer, I mentally devoted myself to your Service, and I do it now in this publick and most solemn Manner. Employ me, Sir, as you please; I abandon myself intirely to you; my Pen is at your Disposition, and my Conscience in your keeping. Like a Lawyer, I am ready to support the Cause, in which, give me Leave to suppose that, I shall be soon retain'd with Ardour; and, if Occasion be,
with

with Subtilty and Acrimony. Like a *Swift*, I will behave myself with equal Boldness and Fidelity ; my Pen is my Fortune, and I think it as honourable to offer it, as offer my Sword, without enquiring in a general Battle, or in private Skirmishes, at what Relation or Friend I strike. I cancel at once all former Obligations and Friendship, and will most implicitly follow your Instructions in Panegyrick on Yourself and Friends, in Satyr on your Adversaries, in writing for or against any Subject ; nay, in writing for or against the same Subject, just as your Interest, or even your Passions, may render it expedient.

I am not ignorant that when *Carneades* offer'd to argue for Virtue, and then against it, *Cato* propos'd to drive that great Philosopher and Orator out of *Rome*. But *Cato* was a Man of narrow Principles and of too confined an Understanding. He consider'd Virtue abstractedly, without any Regard to Time, to Place, and to that vast Variety of Conjunctions, which happen in the Course of human Affairs. In common Life, Morality is no doubt necessary, and therefore Legislators have been careful to enforce the Practice of it ; but whenever Morality clashes with the Interest of the State, it must be, and it always has been, laid aside. These are my Opinions, and it is a great Comfort to my Conscience to find them confirm'd by the Practice of some reverend Persons, whose Examples ought to be of greater Weight with me, than that of a

wretched *Pagan* ; I shall therefore shew myself neither squeamish nor whimsical in pursuing the Enterprize to which I offer my Services, but shall remain firmly persuaded, that all the moral Vices, I may be occasionally guilty of in so good a Course, will be exalted into political Virtues.

After this plain and honest Account, which I have given of myself, it may be allow'd me to say, that you cannot find a Person better qualify'd for your Service, or more worthy to be list'd among those, who draw their Pens in your Cause, and of whom I am willing to hope that you have a greater and an abler Body in Reserve, than you have hitherto judged proper to bring into the Field.

It is evident, that a Minister, in every Circumstance of Life, stands in as much need of us publick Writers as we of him ; in his Prosperity he can no more subsist without daily Praise, than we without daily Bread, and the farther he extends his Views the more necessary are we to his Support. Let him speak as contemptuously of us as he pleases, for that is frequently the Manner of those, who employ us most, and pay us best ; yet will it fare with his Ambition as with a lofty Tree, which cannot shoot it's Branches into the Clouds, unless it's Root work into the Dirt, from which it rose, on which it stands, and by which it is nourish'd.

If a Minister falls into Adversity, shall he take up the Pen in his own Defence? Would
not

not the Case be as deplorable for him to be left to write, as for a Prince to be left to fight in his own Quarrel? Believe me, Sir, whenever Fortune abandons you, (and who knows how soon that may happen?) you will find yourself in a very forlorn State. At the Name of your Successor, those Crowds, that attend your Levee, will vanish like Spirits at the Dawn of Day. None will remain about you, but such as no other Administration will condescend to employ; and we may therefore very probably behold you, which would be a pitiful Sight indeed, endeavouring to secure a safe Retreat with *H*—— on one Side of you, and *Leb*—— on the other, two grotesque Personages, exactly pair'd and nearly ally'd, but surely as little fit to support a Minister in his Decline, as to adorn his Triumph. In such a Turn as this, you may depend on my utmost Efforts to keep up a Spirit for you, and I can make no doubt of being seconded by several of my Fellow-Writers, since I am certain you will not scruple to share some Part of that Fortune, which your Industry and Parsimony have raised, with those who unite to save the whole; and since we shall be reasonable enough not to expect above Sixpence in the Pound out of it, which cannot well amount to more than fifteen or twenty thousand Pounds. A trifling Sum for so great a Service and so weighty a Purse!

You may perhaps, after all I have said, be still apt to think that these are wild Discour-

ses, which have no other Foundation but my Desire to render myself necessary. You may refine too much in your Reflections on my Conduct, and too little in those you make on your present Situation ; or if you judge rightly of this, it is not impossible but you may depend too much on your own Vigilance and Dexterity. Should any of those Flatterers, who often betray their Patrons into a fatal Security, speak to you much in the same Manner, as Sleep addresses himself to *Palinurus* in the fifth Book of the *Æneis*.

— *Palinure, ferunt ipsa æquora classẽm,
Æquatæ spirant auræ, datur hora quieti ;
Pone caput, fessosque oculos furare labori.*

You would answer, I am persuaded, as this Pilot did.

*Mene salis placidi vultum, fluctusque quietos
Ignorare jubes ? mene huic confidere monstro ?*

But *Palinurus* slept, and you know the Consequence.

Be not therefore displeased if a sincere and zealous Servant rowzes you, admonishes you not to trust too much to Appearances, and shews you Danger when perhaps you least expect it. You have sail'd long in a smooth Sea with gentle and favourable Gales. We believe your Courage and your Abilities extremely great, but we believe it implicitly ;
for

for you have not had foul Weather enough to give any considerable Proofs of either. These Circumstances, which might be abused to inspire Security, I urge as Reasons why you should be alarm'd; for the Element you have to deal with is by the Laws of Nature inconstant; and therefore the longer you have been without a Storm the more Reason you have to expect one. There is no surer Pre-sage of an Hurricane than just such a dead Calm as I have observed for some Time.

To speak without a Figure; I would not have you flatter yourself, that the undisturb'd Quiet you have so long enjoy'd is merely owing to your own Integrity and political Merit, or to the uncommon Prosecution of Hawkers and Pamphleteers, which has been carry'd on by the Direction of one of your principal Instruments, and indeed a most vigorous Statesman. This Quiet, Sir, is owing to deep and inveterate Designs, which it becomes me to lay before you, without any Regard to the Censure I may incur, of revealing private Conversation, and of Breach of Trust. Know then that from the Time you came into a Fulness of Power, many were shock'd at the Manner, in which you seized it, and at the Use you made of it. They said that both were hurtful, indecent, and even shameless. They went still farther, and affirm'd, that your Conduct was foolish with Regard to your own Interest, since it was foolish for a Man to trust to one single

Ex-

Expedient of Government, who had several in his Power ; and especially to such an Expedient as that of Money, which would equally serve to support him or to hang him. These Persons however, notwithstanding their Discontent, resolved to lye quiet, till your Male-Administration should become so glaring as to justify their Opposition, even in his Majesty's Sight ; they said they would not follow your Example, and upon that Occasion they remember'd with some Sharpness how you did your utmost to distress the King's Affairs, upon the first Disgust you received ; nay they were malicious enough to call to mind some personal Reflections*, which the Heat of your Imagination, and your Familiarity with Majesty, betray'd you into, and for which they saucily wish'd what I dare not name. These seditious Spirits flatter'd themselves that you would do your own Business when you had the full Swing of your Power. They were acquainted, they said, with the Presumption and Distrust, with the Boldness and Pusillanimity, with the Indiscretion and Cunning, and with fifty other Contradictions, which made up your Character ; and upon these they depended for putting a speedy End to your Administration. This End they imagine to be now at Hand, for thus they reason. A Minister, who is attack'd on his Management of the publick Re-

* See a Pamphlet call'd *An Answer to an infamous Libel*, intitled, *Sedition and Defamation display'd*. Printed for R. Franklin.

venue, and has all the Advantages of Money and Authority on his Side, may escape though he is guilty ; but if he is innocent, the Proceedings against him in such a Case must necessarily confirm his Power, and establish his Reputation ; nothing more desirable than such an Attack can happen to him. But our present Minister, say these Malignants, directly stops all Enquiry ; in publick he evades giving such Accounts as the Representatives of the People have a Right to demand ; in private he is modest and discreet enough to laugh at those, who think him such a Fool as to furnish Proofs against himself. Can a Minister keep his Ground long, who has no other Defence than an imply'd Confession of his Guilt ? Will such a Behaviour be endured in a Nation hitherto free, and where there remain at least some Sparks of Honour and of Love of the Country ?

These and many other Reflections, which for Brevity sake I omit, upon your particular Conduct, and upon our domestick Affairs, are frequently thrown out. But, Sir, I confess to you, that I tremble when I hear the same Persons discourse concerning the State of the Nation with regard to her foreign Interests. They affirm and they offer to demonstrate, that the Affairs of *Europe* never were in greater Confusion, and that the Part we take upon ourselves is such an one, as no Nation ever acted which was not betray'd, or whose Ministers were not infatuated. That
you

you are so, they say, is past Dispute, whether you have conducted these Affairs yourself, or have left them to those Men of eminent Talents, who are concern'd in this Part of your Administration; they insist that nothing could have happen'd to us, if you had intirely neglected our foreign Interests, worse than what you have brought upon us, by running into the other Extreme. For they ask, what is the Fruit of your continual Negotiations, supported by a vast Expence, and carry'd on as busily as if the Welfare of *Great Britain* had been at Stake in every Dispute, which has happen'd on the Continent? They answer for you, and they defy you to contradict them, that we have made the Quarrels of other People our own, and that we find ourselves engaged as Principals, in some Cases where we have but a very remote Concern, and in others where we have no Concern at all. That our Commerce suffers and runs the Risque of being lost, not for a Time, but for ever, in several Branches, much more beneficial to us than the Ostend Trade, and that our Right to keep those important Possessions, which were yielded to us in the most solemn and authentick Manner, is come, by Dint of Negotiation, from being indisputable, to be call'd in Question. In a Word, that to restore the publick Tranquility, and to settle our own Interests, we must engage in a new War and conclude a new Peace; that you have contrived to make it impossible for us
to

to do One, without fighting against the very Principle for which we have fought ever since the Revolution, or to attempt the other without lying under the particular Circumstance, that our principal Allies will be as much in earnest as our Enemies to wrest out of our Hands the chief Advantages which we obtain'd by the Treaty of *Utrecht*. At the Time when these Treaties were made, continue they, your *Great Minister* cry'd aloud and spared not. He complain'd, as much as any Man, that the exorbitant Power of *France* was not sufficiently reduced, and that the Barriers of our Allies, on the *Rhine* and in the *Netherlands*, were left too weak; and is it under his Administration that we are to see a Pretence given to the *French*, and an Opportunity thrown into their Hands, of strengthening their Power, and of extending their Barriers? When I tell these Objectors that your *Brother* answers for the Court of *France*, they laugh in my Face, and reply, well he may, and so might any of those, who were in the *French* Interest, have done at the Time when the Triple Alliance was broken, and *France* was encouraged by *England* to fall upon the *Dutch*. The Ministers, who are answer'd for, would be as weak as he, who answers for them, if they did not see the Advantage in the present Juncture, and did not take a secret malicious Pleasure in making us, who contributed so much to reduce their Power, become the Instruments of raising it again.

again. In the Case of a War then, we have, according to this reasoning, which really, Sir, has an Air of Truth, nothing so much to fear as the Assistance of our chief Ally ; and in the Case of a Treaty, not only *France*, but *Holland* likewise, must be against us in that important Article of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon*, and in all particular Advantages of Commerce, which we have enjoy'd, and may find it reasonable to pretend to. The late Duke of *Orleans*, as dear a Friend as he was to us, insisted strenuously, that we should give up the Places before-mention'd; pretended a Promise to this Effect, and himself obliged in Honour to see this Promise kept. Every one, who knows any Thing of the Transactions of those Times, knows with how envious an Eye the *Dutch* beheld the separate Privileges in Trade, and the sole Possession of *Gibraltar*, and of the Island of *Minorca*, which we obtain'd at the last Peace, and what Lengths they would have gone to facilitate the Negotiations, which at that Time they opposed, if they might have been admitted to a Share in these Advantages.

The Danger of an immediate Invasion, and the Engagements enter'd into by the Emperor and the King of *Spain* to insult us with their Fleets, and to conquer *Great Britain* and *Ireland* for the Pretender, have been very industriously propagated by those, who are already in your Pay, and by me, who stand a Candidate for this Honour, but am hitherto a
Volun-

Voluntier in your Service. I am sorry to tell you, Sir, but Heaven forbid that I should conceal so material a Circumstance from your Knowledge ; we do not succeed. We raise a Spirit, but this Spirit turns against you. There are more People than ever against the Pretender ; and Zeal for supporting the present Establishment never ran higher. But this Zeal is not any longer without Knowledge ; it is directed to its proper Object, and there is no Possibility of leading it hoodwink'd to serve any other Purposes. Some incredulous Wretches there are, who smile when we talk to them of Invasions and the Pretender, and who content themselves to reply that the Machine is very seasonably introduced, and according to the Rules of Art. The greater Number take Fire, and lay this new Distress, which we threaten them with, at your Door ; for, they say, that we disobliged *Spain* some Years ago, to tye the Emperor the more firmly to us, and that we have since that Time disobliged the Emperor, by affecting a closer Correspondence, and greater Union of Councils with *France* than ever was known between the two Nations. They send us to that excellent Treatise, *the Barrier Treaty vindicated*, to learn our true and lasting Interest in foreign Alliances, and there they pretend that we shall find the Condemnation of all your Measures ; they lament the miserable Scene, which they apprehend may soon be open'd, his Majesty's foreign Dominions exposed to
all

all the Calamities of War, and perhaps in Danger of being lost ; we ourselves struggling against domestick Enemies, and defending our Coasts against Invasions ; these Mischiefs brought upon us by a Conjunction of the Emperor, our old Ally, with the King of *Spain* his Rival ; a Conjunction so unnatural that nothing but the highest Resentment at our Behaviour to them both could have brought it about ; in short, to finish up the Picture, *Great Britain* reduced in this Distress to lean solely upon *France*, and the Faith of that Court to become our chief Security.

Upon the whole Matter, your Enemies, Sir, the Substance of whose private Conversation I have now honestly reported to you, conclude very insolently that you have fill'd up the Measure of your Iniquity and your Folly, and that You must sink, or the Nation must sink under the Weight of that Calamity, which you have brought and suffer'd to be brought upon her.

As shocking as this Account must be to your Ears ; I promise myself that the Sincerity and Plainness, with which I have given it, will be agreeable to you ; and that you will receive into your Bosom a Man whose Affection for your Person and Zeal for your Service, must be above all Suspicion, after giving you Intelligence of so high a Nature, without any Stipulation for the Discovery.

I expect

I expect to hear from you in eight Days from the Date hereof ; if I do not, you shall hear again from him, who is,

Most Noble SIR,

Your Honour's

most devoted Servant,

From my Garret,

Jan. 1726-7.

The Occasional Writer.



The Occasional Writer.

Number II.

To the same.

Most Noble SIR,

I Think myself obliged in Honour to let the World know, that you have treated all my Proposals to write in your Service with a Contempt unusual from one in your Station ; for I have seen the Times when every little poultry Prostitute of his Pen found

C

Coun-

Countenance and Encouragement. These Wretches are sure of both, whenever there are any bad Measures to be justify'd, or any bold Strokes to be given ; and the croaking of these Ravens has always, in my Imagination, boded some Mischief or other to the Commonwealth.

For this Reason, I took upon me the Character of a most infamous Libeller in my first Address to you, that I might be able to make a surer Judgment of our present Condition, and know better what Expectations to entertain ; so that I own I am most agreeably disappointed in not receiving any Letter or Message from you. I own, that instead of biting you, I am fairly bit myself.

Some malicious Refiners may pretend, perhaps, that an Address of such a Nature, made in so publick a Manner, could meet with no other Treatment, even from a Minister, who was willing to accept the Proposal. Malice, I say, may refine thus, and endeavour to depreciate a virtuous Action, which cannot be deny'd, by supposing such Motives to it as cannot be proved. The Practice is too common, and especially where Men are divided into Parties, where publick Disputes create and nourish private Animosities, and where perpetual Feuds irritate the natural Malignity of the Heart. But far be it from me to judge with so little Charity ; I am willing to believe, Sir, that you declined the Offers made you, not on Account of the publick Address

Address, by which they were convey'd, but because you disdain'd to support a virtuous Administration by a venal Pen.

When I meet a Man with loaded Pistols in his Pocket, or a Dagger under his Cloak, I suspect that he is going upon no very honourable Designs. House-breakers and Coiners have been detected, by having their Tools found about them. Informers, Spies, and hireling Scribblers are the Tools of an evil Statesman; and when I see all such discouraged, and none of them about a Minister, I think myself obliged to suppose that his Designs are honourable, and his Measures directed to the publick Good.

I take this Opportunity therefore of begging your Pardon for the Trial I presumed to make. The Liberty indeed was great; but since it has turn'd so vastly to your Honour, I hope to be the more easily forgiven. Shall I own it, Sir? My Hopes go still farther; you disdain'd me under the feign'd Character, which I assumed; from the same Principle of Honour, from the same Consciousness of Merit, you will, nay, you must afford me some Share of your Esteem, when I appear, as I intend to do for the future, under my own. These Papers shall breathe nothing but Zeal to promote the Honour of his Majesty, the Security of our present happy Establishment, and in one Word, the Good of our Country. The same Spirit, which animates you and me, shall animate them; and I cannot doubt of

your Approbation, when I co-operate with you to these Purposes, which were certainly the sole Inducements you had to enter into Business; as it is manifest that you continue at the Head of Affairs for no other Reasons.

The Truth is, however, (for I think it becoming a Friendship, which is likely to grow as intimate as ours, that I should disguise nothing from you) two Things have lately happen'd, which gave some little Shock to my good Opinion of you. The first is an Unwillingness you manifested, that the true State of the national Debts should be known by the Nation, and the severe Censure you pass'd on such Persons, as were desirous to give their Countrymen a fair Account of their Condition in a Part so essential, that our being a Nation, or not a Nation, depends almost entirely, in this Crisis, on our running or not running farther into Debt: The other is the Publication of a Pamphlet supposed to be written by your Direction, which is evidently design'd to keep us no less in the dark as to all our Affairs abroad.

As to the first, that Matter has been taken up already; and will, I doubt not, *in all Places, and in all Manners*, be so thoroughly sifted, that we shall no longer be at a Loss, either as to the Revenue, and the real Charges upon it, or as to the whole Management of it. In which Examination, Sir, let me advise you, as a Friend, to act an ingenuous Part,
that

that Suspensions may not increase, and that I may not be obliged to write to you in a Stile, to which I shall turn my Pen with Reluctancy.

As to the latter, I hope, it will be likewise examined ; and if I was able to take such a Task on myself, I should, I am persuaded, in doing so, but make a second Trial of you to your Glory, and knit the Bands of our Friendship the closer, by answering a Pamphlet of so pernicious Consequence, and writ with so ill a Design. But I know my own Unfitness to inform, to instruct, and to rouse our Countrymen, some from their Lethargy, and some from their golden Dreams. I may toll the Alarm-Bell, but Persons of greater Strength and Skill must be call'd upon to raise it, and to ring it out in the Ears of the Nation.

We are grown more easy, nay, more willing than ever, to be imposed upon ; and we do more than half the Work of those, who find their Account in deluding us. Almost every Man considers himself as a single Person ; those few, who extend their Considerations farther, seldom or never carry them beyond the narrow System of a Family, or a Party. And thus it happens, that private Interest is become the Criterion, by which Judgments are form'd upon publick Affairs. The Man, whoever he be, who is at any Time in Fashion, has nothing to do but to hold out that Purse, which the more he empties it, the

furor he is to fill. After which let him declaim imperiously, and assert boldly, without regarding Proof, or condescending to argue; let one of his Tools write a Pamphlet in much the same Strain, and the Work is done, the Opinion of Mankind is settled, the Crowd repeats what the Orator has said, and the Author writ; the Clamour is echoed back on all Sides, and these Echoes, the Reverse of all others, strengthen by Repetition. Thus the Corrupt lead the Blind, and the Blind lead one another; the still Voice of Reason is drown'd in popular Clamour, and Truth is overwhelm'd by Prejudice.

This is a true Account of what happens frequently; it is so far from being a Description drawn from Imagination, that I could give several Instances, and perhaps shall have Occasion to quote some, of such gross Impositions on the common Sense of Mankind, offer'd in this Manner, and offer'd with Success, as no one would be bold enough to attempt putting on the weakest Man in *Britain* in private Conversation.

There are therefore, God knows, but too many Reasons for him to despond, who entertains a Thought of prevailing on the Generality of People, to lay aside their Prejudices, to check their Passions, and to consider the State of the Nation in a due Extent, and in a true Light; and yet such is our Condition, such a Crisis are we in, that if we do not take and execute this Resolution now,
it

it may very probably be out of our Power to do it hereafter to any good Purpose.

In our Senate we hear of great Dangers, which we have to apprehend from abroad; and, if we believe what is said in a foreign *State, we are exposed to very great ones at home. I am willing to hope, that both one and the other are magnified; but they may grow to be such in Reality as they are represented to be, if we do not take more than ordinary Care; first, to weigh in a just Balance *each* of the many Evils, which threaten the Nation; and secondly, if we do not penetrate into *every one* of the Causes, which have combined them to bring upon us. Should we fail in the first Point, we may increase our Dangers from abroad, by over-rating those at home, and by applying ourselves solely to prevent the latter. But I believe no one thinks us disposed to run into this Extreme; we are much more likely to run into the other, and to increase our Dangers at home, by over-rating those, which we apprehend from abroad. Should we fail in the second Point, and neglect to penetrate into all the Causes, which combine to bring our present Distress upon us, palliative Remedies alone will be apply'd, in the Use of which we may very probably expire after a tedious Langour, but from which we cannot expect a radical Cure.

* *Vide* Letter from *Stockholm*.

Convinced therefore, that if we neglect the present Moment, if every Man does not think and write, and speak and act for his Country at this Time, according to his best Talents, and according to the Opportunities, which he has of exerting them, we shall soon be in every Sense a ruin'd Nation.

I confess, that I am impatient, however low my Hopes of Success run, till some abler Pen accepts the Invitation, which *the Enquirer into the Reasons of the Conduct of Great Britain* gives to every Member of this Community, till an Enquiry is made, according to the Right which he is pleased to allow, into our present State, and into the Measures, which have led to it. But then this Enquiry must be made upon better Principles, and with an honest View than he has, who made this, which lies before me ; the Person, who accepts his Invitation, should be one, who would blush to follow his Example ; for he acts the Part of an Apologist, where he professes to act that of an impartial Inquirer ; he seems very zealous for the *Success* of the Cause, which he pleads, and very indifferent what *Means* he employs to procure this *Success* ; many Things are disguised, many are conceal'd, and hardly any are represented in their natural and proper Light. Fallacy, Sophism, and a puerile Declamation, swell the elaborate Treatise ; but there was a Design perhaps, as well as Habit, in such a Manner of Writing upon this Occasion, since a bad Cause must be

be defended by such Means ; and, therefore, by such Pens as would disgrace and weaken a good one ; since it may possibly appear upon a fair Examination, that the Cause he is retain'd in is none of the best.

If this should appear, I am apt to believe, that those, who set him at work, will not be much concern'd ; they could not look on this Pamphlet as any Thing better than a momentary Expedient to mislead and inflame. If it has that Effect, if it serves to keep up the Delusion till all the Jobs, which are to be done, are done ; the Ends, which they proposed to themselves, are perhaps answer'd. But if this Nation should awaken to a Sense of their true Interest, and if the *British Spirit* should once more revive amongst us, it might very well happen that these Persons would have made a faulty Reckoning ; for surely, after having exercised the Justice of the Nation, by censuring in one Parliament a Treaty of Peace, which has been approved in *another*, it will not be thought strange, if we punish at one Time or another those, who have negotiated us out of Peace and Tranquility, into War and Confusion, although the Wisdom of the Nation should think fit to support for the present the Measures of these Ministers.

The *Enquirer* supposes the whole Face of Affairs in *Europe* to have received the great Alteration, which he is so much surprized at, within the Space of the last Year ; but I can-

not agree with him, that the Turn has been so sudden as he represents it. *The Calm hardly to be parallel'd by any past Prospect*, as this great Master of Style expresses himself by a Figure of *Hibernian* Rhetorick, was accompany'd, as Calms frequently are, by many Signs of an approaching Storm; which Signs did not escape the Observation of the Sailors, and even Passengers in our Vessel, though they escaped that of our able Pilots, who were it seems all that while in a most serene Security. The particular Evils, which we apprehend at present, were known to our Ministers above a Year ago; if it be true, as the *Enquirer* affirms, that the Treaty of *Hannover*, and Negotiations, in Consequence of it, are *the Steps, which the Court of Great Britain thought fit to take as soon as possible, after the Danger we were in appear'd evident beyond all Contradiction*. But before the particular Danger appear'd, the general Danger was evident enough. When the Treaty of *Vienna* was made, our Ship struck; but we had been sailing among Rocks and Shoals long before, ever since we quitted our Port, and launch'd out to Sea, on the wise Errand of conveying other People safe to theirs.

He therefore, who is desirous to make the Enquiry propos'd, in such a Manner as may be of real Use to the Publick, must take up Things much higher than this partial Writer was instructed to do. Many Things happen'd during the Congress of *Cambray*, which
deserve

deserve to be explain'd ; and there are Treaties both previous and subsequent to the Quadruple Alliance, which deserve to be commented upon.

Nay, there seems to be a Necessity of going farther back than this Reign, or even than this Century, if we design to be thoroughly acquainted with the Original of our present Distress. When we have taken a general Survey of the Conduct of *Britain*, with relation to the Affairs of *Europe*, for about two hundred Years, we shall come much better prepared to discover our true Point of Interest ; and by observing how we have departed from it, we shall learn how to return to it.

This Part I will venture to undertake ; and what I shall say upon it, may serve at least as an Introduction to that Work, which, I hope, will be perform'd by some abler Hand.

The Foundations of the Grandeur of *France*, and those of the Grandeur of the House of *Austria*, were laid very near at the same Period. *Ferdinand* and *Isabella* began the latter ; and in *Charles V.* their Grandson, and almost immediate Successor, it was carry'd up to that exorbitant Height, which made *Europe* tremble under his Reign, under that of his Son, and upon some Occasions even later. The Progress, which *France* made, was not so rapid, but was perhaps as sure ; she shared with her Rival the Spoils of the House of *Burgundy*, by the Address and
Vigour

Vigour of *Lewis XI.* who not only extended the Bounds, and strengthen'd the Frontier of that close compact Body, (whose very Figure is an Addition to the Force of it,) but assured its inward Tranquility better, and render'd that Monarchy more formidable than it had been in the Time of his Predecessors, when the Authority of the Prince was less.

The forming of two such Powers, in *Europe*, made it the Interest of all other Princes and States, to keep as much as possible a Balance between them. And here began that Principle of *English* Policy to be establish'd, which, however true and wise in itself, has hardly ever been truly and wisely pursued.

We should take Things rather too high, if we went up to the Reign of King *Henry VII.* though even there some Observations are to be made, which have relation to our present Subject.

Frequent and important Occasions of acting on this Principle presented themselves in the Time of *Henry VIII.* Some he took, some he neglected, and some he managed ill ; for to say the Truth, the whole Conduct of this Prince was a continued Course of Extravagance, Violence, and Levity ; his Vices glared through the best Actions of his Life. He exercised the Tyranny, and practised the bloody Precepts of the Church of *Rome*, even while he was delivering us from the papal Yoke. His Deliberations for Peace or War seem'd
often

often to have a Mixture of Humour in them, and his own Passions, as well as *Wolsey's*, made him hold the *Balance of Europe*, if he did hold it, with an uneven Hand.

The Reformation, which began in his Time in *Germany*, and which was completed by *Edward VI.* and by *Queen Elizabeth*, in *England*, gave occasion to a new Division of Interests; and made it of the utmost Importance to the Welfare of this Nation, not only to preserve a Balance between the two great Powers of *Europe*, but to support the Protestant Cause against them both. The first of these was to be done by throwing as much as the Occasion might require of our Weight, sometimes into one, and sometimes into the other of these Scales; but the latter could be effected by nothing less than a constant Adherence to that Side, which was for a long Time the weakest, and which, I doubt, is so still.

Both these Principles were pursued by *Queen Elizabeth*, with the greatest Wisdom, and with the greatest Success. To illustrate this fully, it would be necessary to run through the Annals of her glorious Reign. But a few general Observations will suffice for our present Purpose. When she came to the Crown, the Nation was divided between two powerful Parties, exasperated by religious Zeal; *Ireland* was Papist, *Scotland* was under the immediate Influence of *France*, and the Queen of that Kingdom, marry'd to the Dauphine
of

of *France*, disputed her Title to the Crown of *England*. In short, the surest Support she had amidst all these Difficulties, besides the Firmness of her Mind, and the Penetration of her Understand, was in *Philip II.* whom she disoblged by refusing to make him her Husband; and who could not fail of being on many Accounts, as he proved to be, her most implacable and dangerous Enemy; she kept Measures for a while with him, nay, perhaps, with the Court of *Rome*, and soon settled her Government, and establish'd her Power; her own Kingdom was the first and principal Object of her Care; and she judg'd very wisely, that, in order to be considerable abroad, she must begin by making herself so at home. Her Revenue was administer'd with the utmost Frugality, Industry was encouraged, Manufactures improved, and Commerce extended; she was far from neglecting foreign Alliances, but her Negotiations were conducted with great Art, and little Expence, and the Engagements she took were always necessary, seldom chargeable. She supported the Protestant Cause in *France*, with good Offices, with Loans of Money; and upon some pressing Occasions with Troops. But she never depended on the Gratitude of *Henry IV.* and was neither surprized nor unprepared when he made Returns very unworthy of the Obligations he had to her. The *Dutch* could not have sustain'd their Revolt from *Spain*, nor have form'd their Commonwealth,

wealth, without her Assistance. She help'd them powerfully, but she exacted cautionary Towns from them, as a Security for her Reimbursement, whenever they should be in a Condition to pay ; and in the mean Time as a Check, to keep them under the Influence and Direction of *England*. By such Methods as these, her own Country grew rich and flourishing, while she not only preserved a Balance of Power abroad, but contributed extremely to reduce *Spain* from being the Terror of *Europe*, to that low State, into which it fell under the Successors of King *Philip II*.

The Reign of King *James I*. is not to be read without a Mixture of Indignation and Contempt. He came to the Crown with great Advantages ; but a bad Head, and a worse Heart, hinder'd him from improving any of them. He lost the Opportunity of uniting the two Kingdoms, he suffer'd his Revenue to be ill administer'd, his Ministers were notoriously corrupt, and he himself very profuse.

Instead of asswaging, he fomented Disputes by his Pedantry ; establish'd such Principles of Government, and raised such a Spirit in the Clergy, as could hardly fail to produce the terrible Effects, which follow'd in the Reign of his Son.

Such a Management of domestick Affairs would have put it out of his Power, if it had been his Inclination to act a wiser Part in foreign

foreign Affairs ; but he had no such Inclination. Twelve Years he suffer'd himself to be amused with the *Spanish* Match ; he countenanced at least the Popish, and he absolutely neglected the Protestant Interest, both in *France* and *Germany*. Instead of helping the Dispositions, which appear'd, to take the Imperial Crown out of the House of *Austria*, he favour'd the Cause of that Family, and abandon'd his own Children to the Resentment of the Emperor and the Popish League. When the thirty Years War began in 1618, the Liberty of *Germany*, and the whole Protestant Interest, were in the utmost Peril. The sole Measures, which he took for the Support of either, consisted in simple Embassies, ridiculous Letters, and languid Negotiations. Queen *Elizabeth* defeated the ambitious Designs of the *Spanish* Branch of the *Austrian* Family ; King *James* favour'd those of the *German* Branch of the same Family.

Over the succeeding Reign, and all that follow'd, to the Restoration of King *Charles* II. let us draw a Veil.

During this Time the Decay of the *Spanish* Monarchy increased apace, the Liberties of *Germany* were asserted, and the Power of the Emperor bounded by the Treaties of *Westphalia* ; but another Power, That of *France*, began to rise very fast on the Foundations laid long ago. *Richelieu* and *Mazarine* had given that Crown a great Superiority in the Affairs of *Europe*, and the Prince, who wore it,

it, resolved to maintain and augment this Superiority, at the Expence of all his Neighbours.

The Attack, which *Lewis XIV* made upon the *Low Countries* in 1667, shew'd both in the Manner of it, and in the Pretence taken for it, what *Europe* had to expect from this Prince. On this Occasion the Triple Alliance was made, and happy had it been if the same Principles of Policy had continued to prevail. But the King, who sat on our Throne, with better Sense and more Courage than his Grandfather, was at least as unfit as he to defend the Liberties of *Europe*, and perhaps more unfit to defend the Protestant Interest.

King *Charles II.* join'd his Councils and his Arms to those of *France*; and when he could not openly assist, he privately abetted the Usurpations of that Crown. He might, by conforming to the Desires of his People, who were in his and their true Interest, have had the immortal Honour of preserving a Balance of Power in *Europe*; but he chose the eternal Infamy of helping to destroy this Balance; and not content to be the Ally of a Prince, whose Enemy he ought to have been, he condescended to be his Instrument, and even his Pensioner. This Conduct, which took so much Strength from that Side, which was already too weak, and which added so much to that, which was already too strong, establish'd the absolute Superiority of *France*, and left *Spain, Germany, Italy*, and the seven-

teen Provinces, nay and *Britain* too in Consequence, at her Mercy.

This terrible Face of Things did not mend on the Accession of King *James II.* to the Throne. Whatever his Politicks were, Religion would have got the better of them. Bigotry must have cemented a close Union between him and the King of *France*, who was alone able and willing to assist him in the Work he had undertaken at home. But the Greatness of our Danger, as it sometimes happens, saved us ; and in saving us, saved all *Europe*. The Revolution in our Government caused a total Change in our Conduct. A Prince, who had been long at the Head of a weak but resolute Opposition to *France*, mounted our Throne ; and the Principles of maintaining a Balance between the great Powers of *Europe*, and of supporting the Protestant Interest, came once more into Fashion in this Kingdom, after having been for near a Century, either neglected, or acted against.

The Body of the Nation resumed these Principles with Warmth, and has supported them ever since with unparallel'd Spirit and Vigour. But let it be said without Offence, since it may be said with Truth, and since it is necessary that it should be said upon this Occasion, we have not pursued them with as much Wisdom as Zeal. If we have err'd in our Politicks since the Revolution, it is sure we have err'd on the right Side. But
Errors

Errors on the right Side are Errors still, and may, in Time, prove as fatal as Errors on the other; and are in one respect at least more dangerous, as they are less attended to at first, or guarded against.

Between all Extremes there is a certain middle Point, which Men of Genius perceive, and to which Men of Honour adhere in private and in publick Life.

Thus Avarice and Prodigality are at an immense Distance; but there is a Space mark'd out by Virtue between them, where Frugality and Generosity reside together. Thus again, to abandon those, whom it is our Interest to support, is an Excess of Folly; and to support the Interests of other People, to the Ruin of our own, is an Excess of Folly likewise. But there are Lines described by Prudence, between these two Excesses, within which our common Interests meet, and may proceed together.

It would be an invidious as well as tedious Task, to go through all the Instances, which might be produced; wherein we have, under Pretence of preserving *a Balance of Power in Europe*, gratify'd the Passions of particular Men, and served the Turns of private Interest, till we have render'd that Principle, in a reasonable Pursuit of which our Safety, and our Glory consist, the Occasion of real Danger to the Interest, and of Reproach to the Wisdom of our Nation. A few of these Instances will suffice to deduce the

Progress of our *mistaken Policy*, to evince the *Truth* of what has been advanced in *general*, and to fix the Application of the whole to the *present Conjuncture* ; wherein I apprehend, that we are about to pay the Price not only of late *Errors*, but a *long Series* of *Errors*.

The War, which began in 1688, was no doubt a very necessary War. It was necessary to extinguish the Rebellion in *Scotland* ; it was necessary to reduce *Ireland* ; it was necessary to assert the new Establishment of our Government. These were our *immediate Interests* ; but we had *remote Interests* likewise concern'd, which were of themselves sufficient to engage us to enter, at least as Allies and Friends, into the War. The *Empire* was in danger by the taking of *Philipsburgh*, and other Enterprizes of the *French* ; and *Holland* lay once more open to their Invasions, by the seizing of *Bonne*. In the Course of this War, *Ireland* was reduced ; all the Efforts against the Government in *England* and *Scotland* were defeated ; and by the Peace, *France* acknowledged King *William*.

As unfortunate as we had been on the *Rhine* and in *Flanders*, every Thing, which the *French* had taken in the Course of the War from our Allies, was restored at *Ryswick* ; and *Luxembourg*, which *France* had usurp'd before the War, was likewise given up. Thus far all was well. The Points, which
England

England contended for, were carry'd; and our Allies recover'd by Treaty more than they had lost by War.

If a common Guaranty of this Treaty had been enter'd into as soon as those Powers acceded, who refused to sign when *England* and *Holland* did; the Tranquillity of *Europe* would have been better secured, than it was at this Time, or at the Peace of *Nimeghen*; at least *England* would have engaged, as far as it became her to do, even upon the Principle of maintaining the Balance of Power, and no farther.

But instead of taking this Step, we took another, which proved fatal in its Consequences. The Death of *Charles II.* King of *Spain*, without Children, was then in Prospect. The Pretensions of *France* were known, and its Power had been lately felt. Whenever the Case should happen, a War seem'd to be unavoidable. But this War must have been made by *France* alone, for the Conquest of the *Spanish* Monarchy; which, as powerful as we then thought her, and as insolent as she really was, she would not have engaged in lightly. Neither could she have supported it, if she had, since even with *Spain* on her Side she could not have supported the last, if the Mines of *Peru* had not been unaccountably left open to her.

On the Apprehension, however, of such a War, and on the specious Pretence of preserving a Balance of Power in *Europe*, the

Partition Treaties were made ; that is, without the Knowledge of the King of *Spain*, we disposed of his Inheritance ; without the Consent of the Emperor, and in Concert with his adverse Party, we settled the Rights contested between the House of *Austria* and *Bourbon* ; and we engaged to make this *Partition* good by *Arms*.

I do not enter into the Reasons for and against this Treaty, which may be drawn from the particular Stipulations contain'd in it, but content myself to observe in general, what impolitick Measures we were at this Period betray'd into, by an over-weening Desire to preserve the Balance of Power ; and how much Reason we have to be always on our Guard against Errors of this Kind, since a *Prince*, whom *Genius* and *Experience* had render'd the greatest Man of his Age, was not exempt from them, but drew both *England* and *Holland* fatally into them.

Whenever this Balance is in real Danger by the exorbitant Growth of one Power, or by the Union of more, other Princes and States will be alarm'd of course. All of them ought, and most of them will take Measures for their common Security. But the *wise Councils* amongst them will, upon every such Occasion, proportion their Measures, and the Engagements they enter into, not according to the Nature of the Danger *consider'd generally*, but according to the *immediate* or *remote* Relation, which it has to *each* of them,
and

and according to the *Strength, Situation*, or any other Circumstance, which may be peculiar to each of them.

To do otherwise, would be to lose Sight of our own particular Interest in the Pursuit of a common Interest. It would be nothing better than setting up for the *Don Quixotes* of the World, and engage to fight the Battles of all *Mankind*. The State, which keeps its *own particular Interest* constantly in View, has no invariable Rule to go by; and this Rule will direct and limit all its Proceedings in foreign Affairs; so that such a State will frequently take *no* Share, and frequently a *small* Share in the Disputes of its Neighbours, and will never exert its *whole* Strength, but when its *Whole* is at Stake. But a State, who neglects to do This, has no Rule at all to go by, and must fight to negotiate, and negotiate to fight again, as long as it is a State; because, as long as it is a State, there will be Disputes among its Neighbours, and some of these will prevail at one Time, and some at another, in the perpetual Flux and Reflux of human Affairs.

If the Kings of *France* and *Spain*, and the Emperor, had made an Agreement amongst themselves, about the Succession to the Dominions of *Spain*, consistent with the common Interest of *Europe*, and considering the Partiality, which the Court of *Spain* had, at that Time, for the House of *Austria*, there was little Room to fear, that such an Agree-

ment would have been too favourable to the House of *Bourbon*. If any such Partition had been made, I say, no Objection would have remain'd, either as to the Right or Manner of making it, and we might have escaped a War. If these Princes had done nothing of this Kind, we might have been engaged upon the King of *Spain's* Death, as I said before, in a *defensive War*, for preserving the Dominions of our old Allies, and the Liberties of *Europe*, against the Usurpations of our antient Enemy. But instead of waiting to be *Auxiliaries* in a *defensive War*, we put ourselves under a Necessity of being *Principals* in an *offensive one*; and by affecting to secure the Balance of Power, when we had neither Call nor Right to meddle, we reduced our Affairs to this *absurd Alternative*, that we must either make an offensive War as Principals, against the Emperor and *Spain*, in order to conquer for *France*, which was equally impolitick and unjust, or against *France* and *Spain*, in order to conquer for the Emperor, under the greatest Disadvantages possible; which happen'd to be the Case.

The Partition Treaties forced the King of *Spain*, to make a Will in favour of the House of *Bourbon*; and the *Spaniards* threw themselves into the Arms of *France*, to prevent the Dismemberment of their Monarchy.

Thus was the Balance of Power lost by our meddling where we had nothing to do, even before it could have been in Danger, if
we

we had not meddled at all. We lost it, and the Emperor knew that we must restore it for our own Sakes, which could be done no otherwise than by conquering for him; and This he left us to do the best we could. While we fought his Battles, he lent us the *Austrian* Title, the Person of his Son, the present Emperor, and little else. We neglected every Thing, and sacrificed every Thing in the Prosecution of this Quarrel. But the imperial Councils were so far from neglecting any Thing, or sacrificing any Thing to it, that they seem'd wholly taken up for some Years in settling the Affairs of *Hungary* to their Satisfaction; and they sacrificed to an idle Refinement in Politicks the greatest Opportunity, which we ever had, or must ever hope to have; I mean that of *destroying the naval Force of France*, by the taking of *Toulon*. This they deliberately and almost avowedly hinder'd.

If ever People were call'd upon to think of their *own immediate* Interests, we were so at this Time. Whether we could *then* have put an End to the expensive War, we were engaged in for the House of *Austria*, in a Manner consistent with the publick Interest of *Europe*, I am not able to determine. Certain it is in Fact, that far from entertaining any such Thoughts, we redoubled our Spirit, and our Efforts in the Prosecution of the War. As we acquired new Allies, we enlarged our Engagements; and as we obtain'd new Vic-
tories,

tories, we extended our Views. The grand Alliance form'd by King *William*, for restoring a Balance of Power in *Europe*, propos'd no other Objects than *sufficient Barriers*, *Security to Trade*, and *reasonable Satisfaction* to the House of *Austria* *. These were thought, by that great Prince, all the Points necessary to be contended for. But instead of confining ourselves to so narrow a Plan, we judg'd that the Balance of Power could not be effectually restored, unless we wrested the whole *Spanish* Monarchy from the House of *Bourbon*, to give it to the House of *Austria*. For this Prize we fought, and fought with as little Regard to all other Interests, as if we had defended our own Altars, and our own Houses.

Must we not acknowledge upon this Occasion, Sir, the Shortness of human Foresight ? The very Measure, which we pursued at so great Expence of Blood and Treasure, (because nothing less could secure the Balance of Power in *Europe*, and even the Trade of this Kingdom, and the Protestant Succession, against the Invasions of *France* and the Pretender) that very Measure would, it seems, have put all these into the utmost Peril.

If we had succeeded in our Attempts to set the Crown of *Spain* on the Head of the present Emperor, and his Brother the Emperor *Joseph* had lived ; would our Danger from

* *Vide* G. Al. Art. 8,

the Union of these two Brothers not have been at least as great, as that, which is apprehended from the Union of the present Emperor, and of the present King of *Spain*, Rivals almost from their Cradles, and by a long Course of Opposition, such inveterate Enemies, that they *could hardly be kept*, as the Enquirer assures us, *within the Bounds of common Decency towards one another, by all the Address of two powerful Mediators in a publick Treaty?* Might not the same *Address*, as *threw these Enemies into one another's Arms*, (for it will appear they did not *run thither so unaccountably*) and united them in *Designs destructive to the Commerce and Rights of other Nations*, have succeeded equally well between the two Brothers, especially since in this Case there would have been but Half the Work to do? The Union would have been form'd to our Hands, and our *Address* could only have been shewn, in giving such proper Provocations, as might have inspired the Designs.

Would *Charles* have been less favourable to the Trade of his Brother's Subjects, at any Place in the *Austrian* Dominions, than *Philip* shews himself to the Trade of the Subjects of *Charles*? Would *Joseph* not have concurr'd to assist his Brother to regain *Gibraltar*, and the Island of *Minorca*; at least, as zealously, as we can suppose, that *Charles* concurs to assist *Philip*, either by good Offices, or, if you please to have it so, by Force of Arms? Would

Would not a League between the two Brothers have been as much a *Popish* League, as that, which we are so much alarm'd at, between the surviving Brother, and the present King of *Spain*? Would not the first have made Use of the Pretender, as the latter is said to do, and as every Prince or State, with whom we happen to be at Variance, may be provoked to do? In short, I may safely challenge the Author of the *Enquiry*, as great a Casuist as he is, to shew any Difference between the two Cases, which I have compared together, except this, that we might have been expos'd to greater Dangers from that Settlement of *Europe*, which we fought to bring about, than we are, or can probably be expos'd to, from that, which we were so solicitous to prevent. But the Case is still stronger than I have put it. For even after the Death of the Emperor *Joseph*, his present Imperial Majesty, continued his Claim to the whole *Spanish* Monarchy; and *You*, and *I*, and many of us, continued to support his Claim, and oppos'd, with all our Force, the Negotiations of Peace, which were begun upon a different Principle. Happily we fail'd of Success. The many, who remonstrated, *that we were hastening apace, to make him a Power too great, and too formidable; and that we should find in him, at last, the Enemy we then dreaded only in another*, prevail'd. Had they not, in what a Condition should we have been at this Time? Would
the

the Emperor have been more grateful, or less powerful, with the Crown of *Spain* and the *Indies*, added to so many others ? If the Union between him, and the King of *Spain*, is so formidable to us, how much more Reason should we have had, to apprehend the Consequences to our *Trade*, and in the End to our Liberties, and our Religion, themselves ; if these divided Powers, had been united in the same *ungrateful* Person, as it is the Mode at present to call the Emperor ?

If *Don Carlos* should marry the eldest Arch-Duchess, if the Emperor should die without Issue *Male*, if the King of *France* should die without Issue *Male*, if the Prince of *Asturias* should die without Issue *Male*, and the Princes of the Blood in *France* and *Spain* should not support the Validity of the Renunciations, all which is within the Bounds of Possibility ; “ *Don Carlos may be at once*
 “ *Emperor, King of France, and King of*
 “ *Spain ; and have the vast Strength and*
 “ *Riches of all these Powers united and cen-*
 “ *ter'd in him.*” This terrible Object stares our speculative *Enquirer* in the Face, and disturbs his Head. It disturbs very probably those excellent Heads, who set him a scribbling, who can see so far into Futurity at present ; and who, not very long ago, were unable to discern the nearest and most probable Events. Let us consider now, what Consequence of this Kind might have happen'd ; if, for securing a Balance of Power in *Europe*,

the

the present Emperor had been likewise King of *Spain*. If then the King of *France*, instead of marrying the Daughter of *Stanislaus*, had marry'd the eldest Daughter of the Emperor, which surely had been within the Bounds of Possibility ; there would remain but one Chance at this Time, viz. The Emperor having a Son, to save us from the Combination of such a Power, as would in reality form what we commonly, tho' improperly, call *Universal Monarchy* ; since there would be nothing else, which could hinder *Lewis XV* from being King of *France*, of *Spain*, and of the *West-Indies*, Master of all the *Austrian* Dominions ; and, by Consequence, Emperor. The Truth I would inculcate by what I have said is this, that as the *Partition Treaty* threw too much Weight into the Scale of *Bourbon*, to the Destruction of the Balance of Power in *Europe* ; so the necessary Consequence of the War we made to restore this Balance must have been, if we had succeeded according to our Desires, to destroy it again, by throwing too much Weight into the Scale of *Austria*. This has been proved by the Event, and the *Enquirer* demonstrates it, or he demonstrates nothing.

As far, therefore, as we have brought this Deduction, that is, to the End of the last War ; it is manifest that the Notion of preserving a Balance of Power in *Europe* has, for the Reasons touch'd upon above, and which every Man will extend in his own Thoughts, proved

proved to us like an *Ignis fatuus* ; in the Pursuit of which we have been led from Difficulty to Difficulty, and from Danger to Danger.

If we enquire whether the Treaties of *Utrecht* and *Baden* did afford us an Opportunity of correcting our Errors, and of profiting by our Experience, it will be found that they did ; since all the Points, which had been in Contest were then settled, and this Settlement acquiesced in by all the Parties to the War, except the Emperor, who kept up still his Claim against *Philip V.*

But the keeping up this Claim could not have endanger'd the publick Tranquility. He was unable to attack *Spain* for want of a maritime Force, or even *Sicily*, which was cover'd besides by the Guaranty of the Neutrality of *Italy* ; and this Neutrality served likewise to hinder *Spain* from attacking him. There might have been a War of the Pen, and there could have been no other between them.

At the worst, if the King of *Spain* had invaded any Part of *Italy*, the Guarantees of the Neutrality might easily have prevented such an Attempt ; and in so doing they would have observed the Treaties, and kept the Peace, far from breaking either one or the other.

In such a State of foreign Affairs, we had certainly an Opportunity of looking carefully after our own. The King of *Spain* had no
Pretence

Pretence to ask for any Alteration in the Settlement so lately establish'd with his own Consent ; and the Emperor could not have complain'd of his Majesty for observing Treaties, which he would not have made, but which he found made ; nor for refusing to enter into a new War on this Account.

Whether we improved this Opportunity, or not, what our present Condition is, and by what Steps we have been reduced to it, I leave to the Enquiry of some Person more capable than myself. Let it suffice, that I have endeavour'd to remove some Delusions, which have affected even Men of the best Understandings, and the best Intentions ; and to prepare the Minds of my Countrymen to consider, at this critical Point of Time, what our national Interest really is, without being bias'd in their Judgments, by what they may have thought of it on any former Occasions.

I am,

Most Noble SIR,

Your Honour's

most devoted Servant,

February 3,
1726-7.

The Occasional Writer.

POST-

P O S T S C R I P T.

JUST after I had sent these Sheets to the Press, a Paper, intitled, *A Letter to the Occasional Writer*, was brought to me. I have read this stiff pedantick Piece, with more Attention than it deserves, though I read it cursorily ; and, notwithstanding the Pains which the Author takes to pass for you, I am ready to acquit you of the Scandal. You would certainly have writ better, and your Pen at least would not have appear'd so near a-kin to that of the *Craftsman Extraordinary*.

Who this Author supposes the *Occasional Writer* to be, I cannot guess. Such a Wretch as he describes is, I believe, to be found no where, nor even such an Image of Guilt and Misery any where, except in the *Horrors of his own Mind*. I shall therefore, with a *decent Contempt* for this scurrilous Scribbler, and without any Concern about his *imaginary* Correspondent, continue these inoffensive Letters, in great Tranquility and Sedateness, as often as Occasion invites me, or as I find myself in the Humour.



The Occasional Writer.

Number III.

 To the same.

*Quis te, Juvenum confidentissime, nostras
Fussit adire Domos? Quidve hinc petis? inquit. At ille,
Scis Proteu, scis ipse; neque est te fallere cuiquam.*

VIRG.

Most Noble SIR,

WHEN I writ the Postscript to my last Letter, I believed firmly that the Answer to the *Occasional Writer* was neither writ by you, nor publish'd by your Order. Many Considerations determin'd me to this Opinion. For Instance; I could not think, that in order to vent yourself in a Fit of Railing, you would draw a Picture out of your own Imagination, which cannot pass for that of the Person, who writ to you, even in the low and vile Character he assumed, and which you will hardly venture to own that you meant to be the Resemblance of any Man in *Britain*. I could not persuade myself that you would give Occasion, as I apprehend very much that you may have done, to the drawing of another Picture *after the Life*, which

no

no one will mistake, and which you will not be curious to place in your Collection of Paintings. I have, with the rest of Mankind, a great Regard for some of your Friends ; but I have, with the rest of Mankind likewise, a great Regard for your particular Enemies, among whom it seem'd impossible to me that you, who know them so well, should presume to find either Slaves or Criminals, or insolvent Debtors. I dare affirm, that there is not one of them, who ever *mortgaged his Estate for more than its value, or reduced himself near the Necessity of living by Contribution.*

These are some of the Motives, which induced me to acquit you of the Scandal, as I then thought it, of writing this Paper. But upon better Information, and farther Reflection, I have changed my Opinion ; and I see nothing inconsistent with my Respect for you, in believing that you did write it.

As great an Advantage as it is in all the Affairs of Life for a Man to keep his Temper, it is often excusable, and perhaps sometimes even Praise-worthy, to lose it. When a Minister is contradicted in Matters relating to his Administration, and when busy People shall presume to ask his Reasons, instead of submitting to his Authority, can we wonder if his Passion transports him into Rhodomontades, and if he behaves himself a little wildly ? But when the Virtue of a Minister like you, whose whole Life has been one bright

Example of publick and private Virtue, shall be suspected, so far as to be tempted to Passion ; who can refuse him even Applause, if his generous Soul, transported with a just Indignation, breathes forth such Expressions, as might, upon a less Occasion, pass for indecent Ribaldry ?

This was your Case, most noble Sir, in the Trial, which I presumed lately to make, with too much Boldness perhaps, but surely with a very good Design. A Man writes to you from his Garret, describes himself as a prostitute Scribbler, and offers you the Service of his Pen ; this, and this alone appears to you ; upon which a noble Indignation seizes you, and you strike boldly, though you strike in the Dark ; there is really somewhat fine in this Sally of Resentment, and it confirms, in the highest Degree, the Sentiments I have long entertain'd of your Integrity, of your Ability, and of a certain Grace, which accompanies and gives a Lustre to every Part of your Conduct.

The Share I have had in this Adventure, affords me great Satisfaction. Your Anger fell on a feign'd Character, and hurts me not ; but the Honour of having drawn an Answer from a *first Minister*, and an Answer *in print*, accrues to me, and is such a one, as the greatest of our weekly Authors could never boast.

Give me Leave therefore to be transported in my Turn, but to be transported with Joy,
and

and to insert an Abstract of your Answer in this Paper, as *Balzac* placed at the Head of his Works a Letter from the Cardinal *de Richlieu*. I consult my own Honour, it must be confess'd, in doing this, but I consider still more that just Applause and Admiration, which I, with the rest of the World, am obliged on this Occasion to give you.

To those Parts of the *Occasional Writer's* Letter, which shew that you are at this Juncture in want of such Services, as the Scoundrel he personated might be fit to do, you make no Reply. The Want you seem to admit, but the Offer of Service you reject; let the Publick hear in what Manner.

*Abstract of the M——r's ANSWER
to the Occasional Writer.*

Pag. 1. " **T**H O' you have not sign'd your
" Name, I know you. Because,
" a Man, who is without all Principles of Ho-
" nesty, who in no one thing can be rely'd
" upon, a Betrayer of his Friend, a Traitor
" to his Prince, an Enemy to his Country, a
" perjured, ungrateful, unfaithful Rascal, must
" be *You*; one, who is a Composition of all
" these, can be only *You*.

Pag. 2. " You are an infamous Fellow,
" who make a Reputation of doing Mis-
" chief; and *Herostatus* and *Nero*, were not
" greater Villains than *You*.

“ You are of so profligate a Character, that
 “ in your Prosperity no Body envy’d you,
 “ and in your Disgrace no Body pities you.

“ You were in the Interest of *France*, and
 “ of the *Pope*, as hath appear’d by your Wri-
 “ tings, and you went out of the Way to save
 “ yourself from the Gallows.

Pag. 3. “ You are a Fellow, who have no
 “ Conscience at all, or a damnable complying
 “ one ; and if you would lend it to me, it
 “ *would be of no use to me.*

“ You have *no Abilities* ; you are an *eman-*
 “ *cipated Slave*, a *proscribed Criminal*, and an
 “ *insolvent Debtor* ; and I am not in such a
 “ desperate forlorn Condition, to employ a
 “ Fellow, who hath *no Talents*.

Pag. 4. “ You have been a Traitor, and
 “ should be used like one. And I love my
 “ Master so well, that I will never advise him
 “ to use you, *lest you should jostle me out of*
 “ *my Employment.*

“ The Majority are of my Opinion. One
 “ Side rails at you, the other dislikes you ;
 “ and that *Palinurus* would deserve to be
 “ drown’d indeed, who let you have the Rud-
 “ der, if he could help it.

Pag. 5. “ I do not value what *You* or *your*
 “ *Company* say of me ; neither am I to be
 “ frighted with a *parliamentary Scrutiny*.
 “ You rail at me, because you envy me ; and
 “ I despise all that a Man in the Impotence
 “ of Disgrace can do against me, who could
 “ never

" never terrify me in the Zenith of his
 " Power."

Then follow these admirable Arguments.

Pag. 6, 7, 8. " I. You may talk what you
 " will of *France*, *Spain*, and the Emperor,
 " Power is fluctuating, and perhaps, I know
 " who is *Britain's* Enemy as well as another.
 " II. Though we did lend the Emperor a
 " helping Hand, we are not to let him do
 " what he pleases ; and when we set him up,
 " it was good Politicks, and now it is equally
 " good to take him down. III. *I don't que-*
 " *stion* but we shall humble him. IV. I must
 " tell you plainly, You and I, as to *foreign*
 " Affairs, *differ widely in Opinion*. V. When
 " our Neighbours grow saucy and encroach-
 " ing, it is high Time to look about us, and
 " not to be taken *napping*. VI. I know you
 " are like the Emperor, because he is like
 " yourself in Ingratitude ; and you hate our
 " Friend *France*, because you were well re-
 " ceived there.

" If any Body says any Thing of me,
 " pray, tell them ALL THESE THINGS.
 " But for all that, I will not *give you an Em-*
 " *ployment*.

" I know you to be so hot-headed, that
 " when you have read this, you will vent all
 " your Malice against me. But I do not
 " value it ; for I would rather have you my
 " Enemy than my Friend.

“ Change your Names, and be as abusive
 “ and scurrilous as you please, I shall find
 “ you out. I am *Aristæus*; you are *Proteus*.
 “ You may change to a Flame, a Lyon, a
 “ Bull, or a Bear, I shall know you, baffle
 “ you, conquer you, and contemn you. All
 “ your Opposition will redound to my Ho-
 “ nour and Glory. And so, Sir, I scorn your
 “ proffer’d Services. Sir,
 “ *Your most, &c.*”

How great! how free! how bold! how
 generous! Well may those, who have the
 Honour of a near Approach to you, extol the
 noble Openness of your Nature, which dis-
 plays itself in this uncommon Manner; and
 think that Temper in a Statesman truly ad-
 mirable, which loses itself so gloriously. Did
 ever Minister speak so plainly, or lay himself
 so open to any Man, and especially to such a
 Man, as you supposed yourself writing to at
 that Time? Far from discovering Hatred and
 Contempt of such Wretches, Persons in your
 Situation have generally encouraged, and even
 fear’d them. Nay, they have sometimes
 aspired to be themselves of that Class; and
Seneca’s Apocolocyntosis upon Claudius, is
 not the sole Instance of Ministers, who have
 dipp’d their Pens in Satyr, to rail at the Me-
 mory of a dead Prince.

But now, after this honourable Declaration,
 which you have made, after this great Ex-
 ample, which you have given, let every mer-
 cenary

cenary Scribbler, every Tool of secret Service, tremble and despair. Long may you live, most noble Sir, the just Model of a Minister, who scorns the Assistance of Flattery, Falshood, Artifice, or Corruption.

I have devoted myself to your Service, and shall certainly attend you through every Stage of your Fortune ; as long as we both draw vital Air, you shall feel the Effects of my Zeal in your Cause, and I promise you very solemnly, that from henceforward I will live for no other Purpose ; so that I am persuaded, you will hear with Pleasure the *three Engagements*, which I think it proper to take with the Publick and with you.

The first is, that my Pen shall constantly preserve Decency and good Manners ; and shall never be stain'd with any Abuse of particular Persons. I will chastise Vice, I will expose Folly, and I will combat Error, wherever I find them. But I will never touch upon any unalterable Defects in Figure, in Family, in Birth, in any kind whatsoever ; much less will I allow myself to hint at any particular Scandal, or even to mention any real Misfortune, which may equally befall the best and the worst of Men ; unless I am forced by my Subject to it, and unless I can soften the Evil by the very Manner of recalling it to Memory. To attack a Vice, a Folly or an Error, is Correction. To attack the Person, is Defamation. He, who writes an *Invective*, does a silly Thing, because he loses
his

his End ; and the wisest of Men has said, *He that uttereth Slander is a Fool*. Even Truth loses its Force in an Invektive, as it does in a Panegyrick ; in one, it is thrown into the Lump with Malice, in the other, with Flattery ; and he, who is guilty of the first, that is, he who writes against the Man, not against his Crimes, his Follies, or his Errors, seldom proves any thing more than his own Envy, and the other's Superiority. To conclude this Head, he, who writes an Invektive, does a base and wicked Thing ; because his Design is to disturb the Quiet, and destroy the Peace of another Man, but not to reform him, or to serve the Publick. The Pen of such a Writer, like one of those Scourges, of which the profound *Meibomius* has writ so learnedly, while it chastises the Person, serves only to provoke the Vice.

The *second Obligation*, which I lay myself under, and which equally becomes a Man, who writes in the Cause of Truth, is that of intire *Disinterestedness*.

I know the Generosity of your Nature, I know what Places and Pensions have been the Rewards of some very mean Performances in Verse and Prose ; and that R. R. State-Writer, of whom we are obliged to ask Blessing, is most certainly not at the Head of our Profession. These Examples, and a due Consideration of the Importance of my Services, teach me sufficiently what Expectations I might entertain, without any Risque of a
Dis-

Disappointment. But I have neither Ambition of this Kind, nor Avarice. My Fortune is above wanting the Necessaries, and my Philosophy above wanting the Superfluities of Life. I therefore discharge you from all Obligation of rewarding my Services ; and I wish for the sake of your Ease, your Honour, and your Safety, my Example was likely to be follow'd.

When we behold a great Man among a Croud of disinterested Friends, we know that they follow his Virtues, and his Merit ; when we hear an Orator bring over the Majority of an unprejudiced Audience to his Opinion, we must impute it to the Force of his Eloquence. But surely it is as rare for a Minister to have disinterested Friends, as an unprejudiced Audience, so that a Number of Followers can be no Proof of his personal Virtues, or a Majority of his Eloquence.

The Antients placed great Happiness in their *inemptæ dapes* ; I would rather you should place yours in the *inempti amici*. But alas ! Sir, as amiable as you are, this Happiness will hardly fall to your Lot, in our degenerate Age ; and I know not whether to maintain your Power, you may not be forced to tarnish the Lustre of your glorious Administration. The *King* has indeed the Hearts of the People ; his Service will always be supported by a national Concurrence, because his Views are always directed to the national Good. This Part is easy and secure, but when
once

once Men come to distinguish between the King's Service and yours, there will arise another Part not so easy nor secure. You have blended them pretty artfully together hitherto, but I doubt the Discrimination is at Hand. When that comes, you will be reduced to a melancholy Alternative ; which I beg you to think of, and to prepare for. To quit your Power and your Pretensions, and to quit them before you have establish'd in your Room that dear *Brother* of yours, who does you so much Service at home, by tiring the —, and the Nation so much Honour abroad by diverting the C— of F—, would indeed be hard. But, on the other Hand, be pleased to consider that this Nation has gone very far into Corruption already, that there is a Point of Corruption, to which no Nation can arrive and recover their Liberties, if they are lost ; or even preserve them, if they are not lost, according to *Machiavel's* Observation ; and that whoever is the Instrument of plunging his Country irretrievably into this Abyss, I use a Word you seem fond of, will fall into a terrible Abyss himself, and have no Superiority any where, but where the *Briber* stands before the *Bribed*, as the *Devil* stands before the *Sinner*.

You see, Sir, how my Zeal transports me, and carries me upon the least Hint, which may be improved to your Honour or Service, even out of my Subject. I return to it, and
the

the *third Engagement*, which I take is to observe a strict Impartiality.

To do otherwise, would be to act contrary to my Nature, and to the Dictates of my Reason. I have a natural Abhorrence of Injustice, and I consider'd, when I first drew my Pen, in how particular a Manner it behoves us political Writers to be on our Guard, against falling into any Partiality. The Judge is circumscribed by Forms, to the Observance of which he is bound ; he has the Law open before him ; the Parties, on whom he sits in Judgment, are generally indifferent to him, and far from having any of his Passions awaken'd, the whole Man is sometimes prone to Sleep. When there is Room to suspect a Judge of Partiality in a particular Case, it is agreeable to the Practice of some Countries that he should decline presiding at the Trial, or be obliged to withdraw at the Requisition of the Party. With all these, and many other Precautions, which wise Constitutions have establish'd, it is neither easy nor safe for the venerable Sages of the Law to exercise Partiality. But we political Writers are not under the same Restraints, and are expos'd to strong Temptations. No Forms are prescribed to regulate our Proceedings ; no particular Laws, adapted to the particular Cases, which may occur, lie open before us. The general Law of Reason is the only Rule we have to follow ; the Application of this Rule requires the most nice exactness, and we are obliged

obliged to make this Application often, in pronouncing Judgment on Men and Things, when we are the most warmly engaged in those civil Contests, which the Duty of our Profession exposes us to, and even when our Tempers are ruffled by Opposition. From which Consideration, the Difficulty of preserving a strict *Impartiality* may evidently appear; give me Leave, however, to illustrate this Matter a little farther.

In the *Athenian* Commonwealth, the Citizen, who took no Side, was deem'd indifferent to the publick Good, and was branded for his infamous Neutrality. Now, if such an Obligation as this lay upon every private Citizen, in that *democratical* Government, it is certain, that we publick Persons, at least, ought to think ourselves under the same Obligation, even in this limited Monarchy of ours. Indifference must be a Crime in us, to be rank'd but one Degree below Treachery; for deserting the Commonwealth is next to betraying it. Our Duty must oblige us in all publick Disputes to take the best Side, and to espouse it with Warmth; this Warmth will beget Warmth; for *you know*, Sir, that the worst Side is not always the worst defended. Provocations will multiply daily, and we may be attack'd in the most sensible Parts. You, Sir, yourself, may for aught I know be insulted, and your spotless Character may be defiled by some saucy Scribbler; in this licentious Age, nothing is held sacred; under the
specious

specious Pretence of Free-thinking, the Providence, and the very Being of God, have been openly call'd in Question, and Reflections on your Administration may possibly steal into the World.

Suppose, for a Moment, that any Thing so monstrous as this should happen, that you should be directly inveigh'd against, or which perhaps is more poignant ironically commended, and then consider how difficult it would be for a profess'd Admirer of you, heated in the Contest, to keep his Temper, and to preserve his Impartiality; you must agree with me, the Task would be extremely difficult.

But I am sure you will agree likewise, that as difficult as it would be, a conscientious Man ought to impose it upon himself.

The ill Effects of Partiality in us political Writers, when it carries us to give unjust and false Representations of Men and Things, will not be thought of little Moment by you, who labour for Fame, and expect a great Part of your Reward from Posterity, as Posterity is to receive a great Part of the Advantages, which your *wise* and *virtuous* Administration procures, in *reviving, supporting,* and *extending Credit,* in *opening so comfortable a Prospect of the Payment of our Debts,* in *strengthening us abroad by so many beneficial Alliances,* and *above all in amending our Morals,* by the total Discouragement of every kind of *Artifice and Corruption.*

The

The Civil Magistrate may give away a Man's Estate, or take away his Life ; but we can do, and often have done more ; we set the general Characters and particular Actions of Men in what Light we please, and deliver them down, sometimes very unjustly, under the most amiable, or the most hateful Colours to future Ages ; for the rash Sentence we pronounce is eagerly received, and as eagerly transmitted by those, who are animated with the same Passion.

In this Manner are unjust, and even false Representations establish'd. They become the general Opinion of Mankind, and then, although our Works should grow out of Date as fast as a Gazette, which it must be confess'd happens very frequently ; yet still the Mischief is done, the Historian perpetuates the Slander, which the Politician broach'd, and triumphs in the cotemporary Authority, upon which he writes to serve the present Turn, or to satisfy Resentment of Party ; such Persons as have no other Crime but that of differing in Opinion from us, and such Events as have no other Demerit, but our Dislike of the Persons, who bring them about, are loaded with Infamy. Posterity is imposed upon as well as the present Age, and the Children continue the Fathers Vengeance, without having the Fathers Provocation.

This faint Sketch of some Consequences that follow the Partiality of political Writers, and of the Danger wherein we all stand of
being

being transported by our own Passions, or hurry'd by those of other People, so far to be answerable for such Consequences, may suffice to shew how much Reason there is for a Man, who undertakes the Career I am entering upon, to be watchful over himself, and to lay himself under as strong a Restraint as I do by this solemn Engagement.

Indeed, as the World goes, it is only by running into Extremes that a State-Writer can effectually please his Party, or serve himself; the Eye of Party sees nothing but quite white, or quite black, observes no Degrees between them, and can distinguish no middle Colour that partakes of both. The greatest Genius in Writing, may be exposed to share the Fate of the greatest *Genie* in Painting. *Annibal Carache*, who follow'd Nature and Truth with the utmost Exactness, found his noblest Works discountenanced and neglected. He thereupon advised *Guido* and *Caravagio*, his two favourite Scholars, to take quite another Manner, to trace nothing faithfully, but to outrage all they represented, the one by painting in the darkest, and the other in the lightest Manner. By these Means both of them were sure of Admirers, and both of them grew rich.

To imitate these Painters, is all our Party-Writers aim at; whether their Manner be black or white, Satyr, or Panegyrick, no Matter. Their Principle is to lay their Colours on thick, and to be equally in an Ex-

treme. But I hope, for my own Part, to prove that I am not of this Number. On the contrary, I will endeavour to excel in a much more difficult Way, in Softenings and middle Teints; and yet by these to form a Manner so strong, as shall be sufficient for my own Reputation, and for your Service. To you, who have so fine a Taste in Painting, this Attempt will, I flatter myself, be agreeable, and will secure the Continuance of your Favour to,

most noble SIR,

your Honour's

most devoted Servant,

February 13,
1726-7.

the Occasional Writer.



The first VISION of CAMILICK.

In Hoc SIGNO vinces.

HAVING as yet given the Reader little besides grave Discourses on publick Matters, and foreseeing that, during the Session

sion of Parliament, I shall be obliged to continue daily in the same Track, I am willing to take this one Opportunity of presenting him with something, which has no Relation at all to publick Affairs, but is of a Nature purely amusing, and entirely void of Reflection upon any Person whatsoever.

My Friend *Alvarez* (a Man not unknown to many here, by his frequent Journies to *England*) did some Time since make me a Present of a *Persian* Manuscript, which he met with while he follow'd the Fortunes of *Meriweis*. An exact Translation of the first Chapter has been made, at my Request, by the learn'd Mr. *Solomon Negri*, and is as follows.

CAMILICK'S VISION.

IN the Name of God, ever merciful, and of *Haly* his Prophet. I slept in the Plains of *Bagdad*, and I dreamed a Dream. I lifted my Eyes, and I saw a vast Field, pitch'd with the Tents of the mighty, and the strong ones of the Earth in Array of Battle. I observed the Arms and Ensigns of either Host. In the Banners of the one were pictured a Crown and Sceptre; and upon the Shields of the Soldiers were engraven Scourges, Chains, iron Maces, Axes, and all kinds of Instruments of Violence. The Standards of the other bore the Crown and Sceptre also; but the Devices on the Shields were the Balance, the Olive

Wreath, the Plough-Share, and other emblematical Figures of Justice, Peace, Law, and Liberty. Between these two Armies, I saw a King come forth, and sign a large *Roll of Parchment*; at which loud Shouts of Acclamation were heard from every Quarter. The *Roll* itself flew up into the Air, and appear'd over their Heads, encompass'd with Rays of Glory. I observed that where ever the second Army moved, this glorious Apparition attended them; or rather the Army seem'd only to move, as That guided or directed. Soon after, I saw both these Hosts engaged, and the whole Face of the Land overspread with Blood. I saw the King, who had sign'd and broken that *sacred Charter*, drink out of a golden Cup, fall into Convulsions, gasp and die.

I then saw another King take his Place; who, in the most solemn Manner, engaged to make the Words contain'd in the *Roll* the Guide of his Actions; but notwithstanding This, I saw both Armies again encounter. I saw the King a Prisoner. I saw his Son relieve him, and I saw the Chiefs of the other Army put to Death. Yet that victorious Son himself bow'd his Head to the *Parchment*; which now appear'd with fuller Lustre than before. Several other Battles ensued, with vast Slaughter on both Sides; during which the *celestial Volume* was sometimes clouded over; but still again exerted its Rays, and after every Cloud appear'd the brighter.

observed those Heroes, who fought beneath it, though ever so unfortunate, not once to abate their Courage, while they had the least Glimpse of that heavenly Apparition in their View ; and even Those, whom I saw overthrown, pierced with ghastly Wounds, and panting in Death, resign'd their Lives in Smiles, and with Eyes cast up to that glorious Object. At last the long Contention ceased. I beheld both Armies unite and move together under the same Influence. I saw one King twelve Times bow down before the bright Phænomenon ; which from thence-forward spread a Light over the whole Land ; and, descending nearer to the Earth, the Beams of it grew so warm as it approach'd, that the Hearts of the Inhabitants leap'd for Joy. The Face of War was no more. The same Fields, which had so long been the Scene of Death and Desolation, were now cover'd with golden Harvests. The Hills were cloath'd with Sheep. The Woods sung with Gladness. Plenty laugh'd in the Valleys. Industry, Commerce, and Liberty danced hand in hand through the Cities.

While I was delighting myself with this amiable Prospect, the Scene entirely changed. The Fields and Armies vanish'd ; and I saw a large and magnificent Hall, resembling the great *Divan* or Council of the Nation. At the upper End of it, under a Canopy, I beheld the *sacred Covenant*, shining as the Sun. The Nobles of the Land were there assem-

bled. They prostrated themselves before it, and they sung an Hymn. *Let the Heart of the King be glad ; for his People are happy ! May the Light of the Covenant be a Lanthorn to the Feet of the Judges ; for by This shall they separate Truth from Falshood. O Innocence, rejoice ! for by this Light shalt thou walk in Safety ; nor shall the Oppressor take hold on thee. O Justice, be exceeding glad ! for by this Light all thy Judgments shall be decreed with Wisdom ; nor shall any Man say thou hast err'd. Let the Hearts of all the People be glad ! for This have their Grand-fathers died ; in This have their Fathers rejoiced ; and in This may their Posterity rejoice evermore !*

Then all the Rulers took a solemn Oath to preserve it inviolate and unchanged, and to sacrifice their Lives and their Fortunes, rather than suffer themselves or their Children to be deprived of so invaluable a Blessing.

After This, I saw another and larger Assembly come forward into the Hall, and join the first. These paid the same Adorations to the Covenant ; took the same Oath ; they sung the same Hymn ; and added a solemn Form of Imprecation to this Effect. *Let the Words of the Roll be for ever in our Eyes, and graven on our Hearts ; and accursed be He, who layeth Hands on the same. Accursed be He, who shall remove this Writing from the People ; or who shall hide the Law thereof from the King. Let that Man be cut off from the*

the Earth. Let his Riches be scatter'd as the Dust. Let his Wife be the Wife of the People. Let not his first-born be rank'd among the Nobles. Let his Palaces be destroy'd. Let his Gardens be as a Desert, having no Water. Let his Horses and his Horsemen be overthrown; and let his Dogs devour their Carcasses ! — In the midst of these Execrations enter'd a Man, dress'd in a plain Habit, with a Purse of Gold in his Hand. He threw himself forward into the Room, in a bluff, ruffianly Manner. A Smile, or rather a Sneer, sat on his Countenance. His Face was bronzed over with a Glare of Confidence. An arch Malignity leer'd in his Eye. Nothing was so extraordinary as the Effect of this Person's Appearance. They no sooner saw him, but They all turn'd their Faces from the Canopy, and fell prostrate before him. He trod over their Backs, without any Ceremony, and march'd directly up to the Throne. He open'd his Purse of Gold; which he took out in Handfuls, and scatter'd amongst the Assembly. While the greater Part were engaged in scrambling for these Pieces, he seized, to my inexpressible Surprise, without the least Fear, upon the sacred *Parchment* itself. He rumpled it rudely up, and cramm'd it into his Pocket. Some of the People began to murmur. He threw more Gold, and they were pacified. No sooner was the *Parchment* taken away, but in an Instant I saw half the august Assembly in Chains. Nothing was

F 4

heard

heard through the whole Divan, but the Noise of Fetters, and Clank of Irons, I saw Pontiffs in their ecclesiastical Habits, and Senators, clad in Ermine, link'd together like the most ignominious Slaves. Terror and Amazement were impress'd on every Countenance, except on That of some few, to whom the Man continued dispersing his Gold. This he did, till his Purse became empty. Then he dropt it; but then too, in the very same Moment, he himself dropt with it to the Ground. That, and the Date of his Power, at once expired. He sunk, and sunk for ever. The radiant *Volume* again rose; again shone out, and re-assum'd its Place above the Throne; the Throne, which had been darken'd all this Time, was now fill'd with the Effulgence of the Glory, which darted from it. Every Chain drop'd off in an Instant. Every Face regain'd its former Chearfulness. Heaven and Earth resounded with *Liberty! Liberty!* and the HEART OF THE KING WAS GLAD WITHIN HIM.



On L U X U R Y.

A DISCOURSE on *Operas*, and the gayer Pleasures of the Town may seem to be too trifling for the important Scene of Affairs, in which we are at present engaged; but I must own my Fears, that they will
bear

bear too great a Part in the Success of a WAR, to make the Consideration of them foreign to it. A very little Reflection on History will suggest this Observation; that every Nation has made either a great or inconsiderable Figure in the World, as it has fallen into *Luxury* or resisted its Temptations. What People are more distinguish'd than the *Persians* under *Cyrus*, nursed up in Virtue, and inured to Labour and Toil? Yet (in the short Space of 220 Years *) they became so contemptible under *Darius*, as scarce to give Honour to the Conqueror's Sword. The *Spartans*, and the Long-Rulers of the World, the *Romans*, speak the same Language; and I wish future History does not furnish more *modern* Examples.

When the Mind is enervated by *Luxury*, the Body soon falls an easy Victim to it; for how is it possible to imagine, that a Man can be capable of the great and generous Sentiments, which Virtue inspires, whose Mind is fill'd with the soft Ideas, and wanton Delicacies that Pleasure must infuse? And were it possible to be warm'd with such Notions, could it ever put them in Execution? For Toils and Fatigues would be Difficulties unfurmountable to a Soul dissolved in Ease. Nor are these the imaginary, speculative Ideas of a Closet; but such as have been the Guide and Policies of the wisest States. Of This we

* *Liv. lib. 9. cap. 19.*

have

have the most remarkable Instance in *Herodotus*. “ The *Persians*, after their great and
 “ extended Conquests, desired *Cyrus* to give
 “ them Leave to remove out of their own
 “ barren and mountainous Country, into one
 “ more blest by the Indulgence of Providence.
 “ But that great and wise Prince, revolving
 “ the Effect in his Mind, bid them do as they
 “ would ; telling them, at the same Time,
 “ that for the future they must not expect to
 “ command, but obey ; for Providence had
 “ so order’d it, that an effeminate Race of
 “ People were the certain Produce of a deli-
 “ cious Country.” What Regard the great
 Historian had to this Opinion, may be easily
 collected from his reserving it for the Conclu-
 sion of this excellent Piece. And the Case is
 directly the same, whether *Pleasures* are the
 natural Product of a Country, or adventitious
 Exoticks. They will have the same Effect,
 and cause the same extended Ruin. How
 often have they revenged the Captive’s Cause,
 and made the Conqueror’s Sword the Instru-
 ment of his own undoing ? *Capua* destroy’d
 the bravest Army, which *Italy* ever saw,
 flush’d with Conquest, and commanded by
Hannibal. The Moment *Capua* was taken,
 that Moment the Walls of *Carthage* trem-
 bled. What was it that destroy’d the Re-
 publick of *Athens*, but the Conduct of *Peri-
 cles* ; * who by his pernicious Politicks first

* *Plut. in Pericl. & Demost. Orat.*

debauch’d

debauch'd the People's Minds with Shews and Festivals, and all the studied Arts of *Ease* and *Luxury*; that he might, in the mean Time, securely guide the Reins of Empire, and riot in Dominion? He first laid the Foundation of *Philip's* Power; nor had a Man of *Macedon* ever thought of enslaving *Greece*, if *Pericles* had not first made them Slaves to Pleasure. * That great Statesman *Tiberius* clearly saw what was the surest Instrument of arbitrary Power; and therefore refused to have *Luxury* redress'd, when Application was made to him in the Senate for that Purpose. Artful Princes have frequently introduced it with that very View. *Davilla* tells us, that in an Interview and Semblance of Treaty with the King of *Navar*, *Catharine* of *Medicis* broke the Prince's Power more with the insidious Gayeties of her Court, than many Battles before had done. But there is a single Passage in † *Herodotus*, which will supply the Place of more Quotations. " When *Cyrus* had received an Account that the *Lydians* had revolted from him, he told *Cræsus*, with a good deal of Emotion, that he had almost determined to make them all Slaves. *Cræsus* beg'd him to pardon them; but, says he, that they may no more rebel, or be troublesome to you, command them to lay aside their Arms, to wear long Vests and Buskins. Order them to sing and play

* *Tac. An. lib. 2. cap. 33.* † *Herod. lib. 1. cap. 155.*

“ on the Harp ; to drink and debauch ; and
 “ you’ll soon see their Spirits broken, and them-
 “ selves changed from Men into Women ;
 “ so that they will no more rebel, or be un-
 “ easy to you for the future.” And the Event
 answer’d the Advice. They are puny Politicians,
 who attack a People’s Liberty directly. The Means
 are dangerous, and the Success precarious. Notions
 of Liberty are interwoven with our very Being ;
 and the least Suspicion of its being in Danger
 fires the Soul with a generous Indignation. But
 He is the Statesman form’d for Ruin and Destruction,
 whose wily Head knows how to disguise the fatal
 Hook with Baits of Pleasure, which his artful
 Ambition dispenses with a lavish Hand, and
 makes himself popular in undoing. Thus are the
 easy, thoughtless Crowd made the Instruments
 of their own Slavery ; nor do they know the fatal
 Mine is laid, till they feel the goodly Pile
 come tumbling on their Heads. This is the finish’d
 Politician ; the darling Son of *Tacitus* and *Machiavel*.

But, thanks to Providence, the sacred Monuments
 of History extend the short contracted Span of
 human Life, and give us Years in Books. These
 point out the glorious Landmarks for our Safety ;
 and bid us be wise in Time, before *Luxury* has
 made too great a Progress among us. *Operas* and
Masquerades, with all the politer Elegancies of
 a wanton Age, are much less to be regarded
 for their Expence (great as it is) than for the

Ten-

Tendency, which they have to deprave our Manners. *Musick* has something so peculiar in it, that it exerts a willing Tyranny over the Mind, and forms the ductil Soul into whatever Shape the Melody directs. Wise Nations have observed its Influence, and have therefore kept it under proper Regulations. The * *Spartans*, vigilantly provident for the People's Safety, took from the famed *Timotheus's* Harp the additional Strings, as giving his Musick a Degree of Softness inconsistent with their Discipline. The divine *Plato* is expressly of Opinion, that the *Musick* of a Country cannot be changed, and the *publick Laws* remain unaffected. Heroes will be Heroes, even in their Musick. Soft and wanton are the warbled Songs of † *Paris*; but ‡ *Achilles* sings the godlike Deeds of Heroes. A noble, manly Musick will place Virtue in its most beautiful Light, and be the most engaging Incentive to it. A well wrought Story, attended with its prevailing Charms, will transport the Soul out of itself; fire it with glorious Emulation; and lift the Man into an Hero; but the soft *Italian* Musick relaxes and unnerves the Soul, and sinks it into Weakness; so that while we receive their *Musick*, we at the same Time are adopting their *Man-*

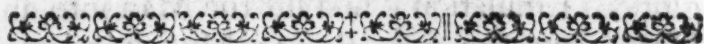
* *Cicero, lib. 2. de leg. cap. 39.*

† *Hor. lib. 1. Od. 15.*

——— *Grataque fœminis,
Imbelli cithara, carmina divides.*

‡ *Hom. Iliad. 9. 189.*

ners. The Effects of it will appear in the strongest Light from the Fate of the People of *Sybaris* ; a Town in *Italy*, strong and wealthy ; blest'd with all the Goods of Fortune, and skill'd in all the Arts of Luxury and Ease ; which they carry'd to so great an Excess, that their very *Horses* were taught to move and form themselves as the *Musick* directed. Their constant Enemies, the People of *Crotona*, observing This, brought a great Number of Harps and Pipes into the Field, and when the Battle began, the Musick play'd ; upon which these well-bred Horses immediately began to dance ; which so disconcerted the whole Army, that 300,000 were kill'd, and the whole People destroy'd. Though this Story seems a little *fabulous*, yet it contains, at least, a very good Moral. — What Effect *Italian* Musick might have on our polite Warriors at *Gibraltar*, I cannot take upon me to say ; but I wish our *Luxury* at home may not influence our Courage abroad.



An ANSWER to the * London Journal
of Saturday, December 21, 1728.

THE Family of the *Publicolæ* are surely very numerous. I pretend to no

* This Paper was supposed to be then under the Direction of
Benjamin Lord Bishop of *****

Acquaintance with them, and I desire none. Far be it from me therefore to assign to any one of the *Fraternity* his particular Lucubration. I do not presume to say, for Instance, that such a Piece was writ by *BEN*, or such a one by *ROBIN*; but I can plainly distinguish, in their Productions, a Difference of *Style* and *Character*. In *some*, I feel myself lull'd by a regular, mild, and frequently languid Harangue; such as often descends upon us from the *Pulpit*. In *others*, I observe a crude, incoherent, rough, inaccurate, but sometimes sprightly Declamation; well enough fitted for *popular Assemblies*, where the *Majority* is already convinced.

The *Publicola* of the 7th of *December* quite jaded me. I handled the *numb Fish*, till I fancy'd a Torpor seiz'd my Imagination; and perhaps you may think, that I am hardly yet recover'd from the Consequences of that Accident. However, I shall venture to play a little with the *Publicola* of this Day; for I think I can go through an Answer to his Paper. He returns the Ball at least, and keeps up the Game.

Before I come to This, give me Leave to premise a Word or two more.

As different as the *Publicolæ* are in other Things, in one they are all alike. They are scurrilous and impatient. They call Names, and grow angry at a Sneer. *Raleigh* laid down his Pen, rather than continue such a *Bear-Garden* Contest. I took it up and answer'd

swer'd them for once in their own Style ; but they must not expect so much Complaisance from me any more. The Matters we enter upon are serious, and by me they shall be treated seriously and calmly. I shall consider the Dignity of the Cause I plead for ; the Cause of Truth ; the Cause of my Country ; and I shall look down with Contempt on the *Invectives* and *Menaces*, which they may throw out ; and by which they will suit their *Style*, with great Propriety, to their *Subject*. — But let us come to the Point.

The *Publicola*, of this Day, sets out with stating, in an half Light, a Question, which hath been much debated in the World. No Man that I know of (no reasonable Man I am sure) did ever find Fault that we avoided a *War*. Our national Circumstances are so well known, they are so severely felt, that *Ministers*, who maintain'd *Peace*, and procured to their Country the Blessings of *Peace*, *Quiet*, *Improvement of Trade*, *Diminution of Taxes*, *Decrease of Debts*, would be almost the Objects of publick Adoration. But the Exception taken to our Conduct hath been This ; that we provoked a *War* first, and shew'd a Fear of it afterwards. People recall the Passages of three Years past. They wish we had practis'd *greater Caution* at that Time ; but then the same People very consistently wish that we had exerted *greater Vigour* since. If the Honour and Interest of his late Majesty, and of the *British Nation*,
say

say they, were so severely wounded by the publick or private Treaties of *Vienna*, that it was fit to keep no longer any Measures, even such as have been thought of Decency, with the *Emperor* and the King of *Spain*; why this Fear of disobliging them? Why this long Forbearance under all the Insults offer'd to us by the *Spaniards*? If we were in a Condition, by our own Strength, and by our Alliance with *France*, to enter, with a Prospect of Success, into an immediate War; why, again, have we chosen to defer it, under so many Provocations to begin it? Why have we endured some of the worst Consequences of a *War*, without taking those Advantages, which acting offensively would undeniably have procured to us? But if all This was quite otherwise, continue the same *political Reasoners*; if the Honour and Interest of his late Majesty, and of the *British Nation*, were not so severely wounded; if we were, neither by our own Strength, nor by the Alliance of *France*, in a Condition to risque a *War*; nay more, if Things were so unfortunately jumbled, that perhaps *this War would have been more to our own Detriment than to That of our Enemies*, (as the *Publicolæ* have more than once insinuated in their Papers) what could we mean, three Years ago, when Matters were carry'd to greater and harsher Extremities, than it is possible to find any Example of, amongst civilized Nations, since the Quarrels of *Charles the Vth*, and

Francis the Ist ? If our *principal Ally* would have been dangerous to our *Interests*, in the *Operations of a War*, and is indifferent to them in the *Negotiations of Peace*, (for this hath been insinuated too from the same *Quarter*) what a *Treaty* was that, which procured us *this Ally* ? What *Assurances* were those, which made us depend upon him ? The Difficulty of these *Dilemmas* cannot, I think, be solved ; and *Those*, who attempt it, deceive themselves, whilst they mean to deceive the *People*.

But we are told that *we went into a War*, as far as the *Reason of Things* would give us Leave. It seems then that the *Reason of Things* would neither give us Leave to protect our *Trade*, nor to make *Reprizals*, when our *Merchants* were plunder'd. If these Words are to pass for any Thing more than empty Sound, it will follow either that *Publicola* is capable of affirming the grossest Untruth in a Paper, address'd to the *People of England* ; or that our Situation is worse than the least sanguine of our *Friends* ever thought it, or the most malicious of our *Enemies* ever represented it. Very bad indeed must it be if the *Reason of Things* obliged us to bear from the *Spaniards*, at this low Ebb of their maritime Power, what would not have been borne when their proud *Armada* cover'd the Seas ; what would hardly have been borne, even in the Reign of King *James the first*.

But,

But, God be praised ! this is not our Case ; and therefore *Publicola* must be content to lie under the Imputation, which he hath drawn on himself by the Boldness of his Assertions.

He is frequently guilty of this Fault ; and the Words, which immediately follow those I have quoted, afford a strong Instance of it. *We did not, says he, take the Galleons and bring them home ; but we block'd them up ; which as compleatly answer'd the true End and Design of sending that Fleet, as the actual taking of them. The Design was to keep the Money out of their Hands (the Spaniards) and so disable them to carry on the Project of the Treaty of Vienna.* Very well. This Matter is brought to a short Issue. The Blockade of the *Galleons* is over. Our Fleet is come back from the *West-Indies*. The *Galleons* are either come or coming. The *Spaniards* therefore are, according to *Publicola*, no longer disabled from carrying on the Project of the *Vienna Treaty*. I ask then, have they abandon'd, have they renounced these Projects ? If our Fleet block'd up the *Galleons* till this was done, he is in the Right. This answer'd the Design of sending it. If they should, after this, *break their Faith, and renounce the most sacred Obligations*, none but *they* are to be complain'd of.

Publicola would have us believe, indeed, that they have renounced these Projects ; that they have granted us the main Things in

Dispute ; and that the *Congress* is only to settle *other Affairs of less Importance* ; but this I deny ; and he shall be obliged to confess either that he advances, here again, a bold Untruth ; or that he reckons our keeping *Gibraltar* not amongst the *main Things in Dispute*, but amongst those of *less Importance*. Let him shew me, if he can, in the *Preliminaries*, a *particular and express Confirmation* of our Right to this Place, made by the *Spaniards*. I will undertake to shew him the *general Words*, by which the *Spaniards* will pretend in the *Congress*, as it is notorious they do every where and on all Occasions, that they have still a Right to demand the *Restitution of Gibraltar*, and that this Right is to be discuss'd in the *Congress*.

I know it hath been said more than once, in a very publick Place, and in a very solemn Manner, that *Gibraltar* should not be even mention'd at the *Congress* ; but it would be impertinent to lay any Stress on the Assurances of a *Person*, who hath presumed to give so many groundless ones already ; and who either hath been banter'd most egregiously himself, or hath made no Scruple of bantering his Country.

Here then is one *main Point of our Interests*, to mention no more, still unsettled ; not because the *Spaniards* have flown off from any Agreement they had come to with us about it ; but because it was never settled ;
and

and yet the *Galleons* are left at Liberty to come home.

If asserting our Right to *Gibraltar*, and some other Things, which were founded so high by an Acquaintance of yours, Mr. *Publicola*, (the Author of the *Enquiry*) had no Share in the Ends, which were proposed by sending our Fleet to the *West-Indies*, such strange incomprehensible Ends may, for aught I know, have been compleatly answer'd; but if these Points, so essential to *Great-Britain*, were any of the *main Things in Dispute*; if they were any of the Ends proposed by what is call'd *distressing the Spaniards*; then is it false to assert that these Ends have been *compleatly answer'd*.

When we consider what Numbers of able and useful Subjects his Majesty hath lost in the Expedition to the *West-Indies*; and that we are, at least, as far off from a Settlement of Interests with *Spain* now, as we were before that Expedition was undertaken, it is impossible not to feel great and unaffected Concern.

If it be ask'd, what was to be done? I shall answer that, perhaps, it little becomes a private Man to determine such great Questions; but I will proceed to shew that all, which *Publicola* advances against taking the *Galleons*, is trifling.

First then, if *Blocking up* the *Galleons* in the *Spanish* Ports was of such Consequence, *Taking* them would have been a more effectual Measure to all the same Purposes.

Secondly, if we had taken them (as it is certain that Mr. *Hofier* could have done with Ease, and with all their Treasure on Board, immediately on his first Arrival) we should have had a Chance the more for taking the *Flota* too; which stole away to *Europe*, whilst our Squadron lay rotting before *Porto-bello*.

Thirdly, if we had taken this Treasure, we should have had in our Hands a sufficient Security for indemnifying our *Merchants*; who have been the *only Sufferers*, by the Depredations of the *Spaniards*; whilst the *French* and *Dutch* have sail'd securely; and to one *Body* of whom (I mean the *South-Sea Company*) the King of *Spain* owes, for former Seizures, unjustly made, as much perhaps as his Proportion in the Treasure of the *Galleons* amounts to.

Fourthly, to have taken the *Galleons* would not have been liable to the same Inconveniences, as we have severely felt by pursuing another Measure. The Expedition would have been soon over. The Expence of Lives and Treasure would have been infinitely less. It would have cost little or nothing to have kept the *Spaniards* out of their Money by a *Seizure*, as long as the true *Reason of Things* should have required it; whereas it hath cost us more than all that Money is worth, to keep them out of it by a *Blockade* only for a Time; and for a Time, which hath not been sufficient to secure us against their *Designs*,

or

or to make them lay aside their *Pretensions*. But if we had taken them (says *Publicola*) we should have taken the Money of other People, as well as of the Spaniards. We should have been Pyrates. Let us see how this hangs together. If we had restored immediately to the Proprietors their respective Shares, as he supposes we must have done, the Brand of *Piracy* would not have stuck upon us. But suppose we had thought fit not to restore their *Shares* to the *Spaniards*, till our Differences with the Court of *Madrid* had been settled; should we have been *Pirates* in that Case? He will be laugh'd at, who affirms it. Would the King of *Spain's* Share in this Treasure have been no Loss to him? Would he not have miss'd the extravagant *Indulto*, which he is now going to receive on this immense Treasure? Should we have been *Pirates* for punishing, in this Manner, a Prince, who actually besieged one of our Fortresses; who actually detain'd the Ships and seiz'd the Estates of our Merchants; and whose Subjects every Day kill'd, robb'd and plunder'd the Subjects of *Great Britain*?

But I go a Step farther; for if we stop with *Publicola*, it will be always short of the Mark; and we shall never exhaust the Subject, as I desire to do, because I desire to find the Truth, and to be sure that I find it. What hath been said hitherto, hath been said on the Supposition of a *Seizure* only; and I hope the Scruples of *Publicola's* timorous Conscience are appeased. I hope he hath found out, by this Time, that

such a *Seizure* might have been carry'd on without *Piracy*. But suppose it had been a *Capture*, not a *Seizure*; such a *Capture* as can never be made but in Time of open War; such a *Capture* as intitles the *Captors*, by our Laws, to the whole Profit of the Prize. Why then we had commenced a War against *Spain* by this Action; as *Spain* had done long before against us by a thousand Hostilities. Why then Vice-Admiral *Hofier*, and the Officers and Seamen of his Squadron, had been in the same Case as Sir *Charles Wager*, and the Officers and Seamen of his Squadron were in the last War; and I do not remember that these gallant Men were ever prosecuted as *Pirates* at home; or reputed such abroad; or obliged to refund any Part of the Treasure they had taken.

Upon the whole Matter, *Publicola's* Argument proves nothing in the present Case; or it proves that even when we are at War with *Spain*, we must not presume to attack these *sacred Galleons*. Other Nations are always interested in them, as well as the *Spaniards*. It will therefore be always unlawful, according to this excellent Casuist, to make Prize of them; and he is defied to distinguish himself out of this Absurdity.

Having now gone through what Mr. *Publicola* calls, I know not why, the *Subject in general*, we will examine the second Part of his Epistle. I pass over all the *Billinggate*, with which he ushers in this Part; though I
could

could make myself and you too very merry, if I would apply his Criticisms on what *Raleigh* says, concerning *one Promise*, to the Interpretation, which was given to *another Promise*; by which we might have learn'd, amongst many other curious Distinctions, the Difference between a *direct Promise* and a *Promise ministerially worded*; but I shall leave him to his Phrenzy, and proceed soberly to shew you that he *says nothing*, or that, which is *worse than nothing*, in every Line of this Performance; in which he seems to triumph with such vast Complacency.

The Point he labours is to shew that the *Promise* made by the Lord *Stanhope* to restore *Gibraltar*, which hath not been comply'd with; and the Destruction of the *Spanish Fleet* on the Coast of *Sicily*, *threw the Court of Madrid into the Arms of the Emperor*, and *were the true Root and real Cause of all that thorough Hatred and deep Malice shewn in the Treaty of Vienna*; and by Consequence that all our *present Difficulties* with *Spain* proceed from hence; from Causes laid many Years ago; and when the *present Ministers* were not in Power. My Business shall not be to blame or to excuse *any Ministers*; but to make a true Deduction of Facts; and to reason clearly and justly upon them; and I charitably hope, that I may bring *Publicola* to do so in Time; if for no other Reason, at least by obliging him to *take Shame to himself* so often; for though I am not so bloody-minded

minded as *Publicola*, who talks as if he had *Heads* in his Power, yet I assure him that I will not let him alone whilst, amongst other Enormities, he makes it his Business to bury *Truth* and *common Sense* under such weekly Heaps of Rubbish.

I shall shew immediately that in whatever Terms or Manner we suppose Lord *Stanhope* to have made a Promise of restoring *Gibraltar* to the *Spaniards*, it will be of no Avail to *Publicola's* Purpose. But since *he* hath told us what he hath heard, and *Raleigh* hath told us what he hath heard (for neither of them can pretend to speak on their own Knowledge, concerning this Affair) I will likewise take Leave to state what I have been inform'd of, upon better Authority than what my *Adversary* hath often writ upon in his affirmative Style.

I have been inform'd then that Lord *Stanhope* had been induced, or seduced (call it which you please) by the late *Regent of France* to make an *Overture* of this kind at the Court of *Madrid*. Lord *Stanhope*, says our Author, might think that *Gibraltar* was to be *honestly given up for valuable Considerations*. He might so; and he was so honest a Man, so sincere a Lover of his Country, that if he had thought in another Manner, no Consideration of *private Interest*, no Regard to the Service of a *Ministry*, could have prevail'd on him to make, nor even to entertain the Motion. But have a Care of your *Insinuations*,

tions, Mr. *Publicola* ; and learn to make them with a little more Delicacy. The Case is vastly different now. The Sense of our *august Monarch* is known. The Sense of the *whole Nation* hath been loudly proclaim'd ; and I believe no *Minister*, how presuming soever, will venture, at this Time, to say that *Gibraltar* may be honourably or advantageously given up ; and therefore no *virtuous Minister* will think he can honestly give it up ; or conspire in *Measures*, which may create the Appearance of a *Necessity* so to do.—But to return to my Narration.

If such an *Overture* was made by Lord *Stanhope*, it was made to prevail on the Court of *Spain* to desist from the *Enterprize* they had then in hand ; an *Enterprize*, which we should have been obliged to prevent, if the Treaty of *Quadruple Alliance* had never been made, by Virtue of our *Guaranty to the Neutrality of Italy*. That this *Overture* was not received is evident ; since the *Spaniards* went on with their *Expedition*, which ended in the Destruction of their *Fleet*. Now call This an *Overture*, as I do ; or call it a *Promise*, as *Publicola* will affect to do ; it was vacated to all Intents and Purposes by the *Spaniards*, who refused to comply with the *Condition*, on which it was and only could be grounded.

It hath been said by some, that this *Promise* was renew'd afterwards, to pacify the *Spaniards* for the Loss of their Ships, and for their Defeat in *Sicily* ; but this deserves Explanation ;

planation ; and will not stand in the Light, which *those*, who urge it, desire it should.

It is, I believe, true that the *French*, who first induced us to make this *Overture*, would on the Pretences just now mention'd, and on the Pretence of the Hopes, which the *Regent* had continued to give the *Spaniards*, have obliged us to acknowledge this *vacated Promise* as a subsisting Obligation ; but I have been inform'd that this was refused flatly to the *Minister* sent over hither upon that Occasion, and to the *Regent* himself by our *Minister* abroad. The *Promise* then continued *vacated* ; and we were as much disentangled from the Snares, which our *good Allies* laid for us, as if no such *Promise* or *Overture* had been ever made.

But farther. If a *Promise* of this kind had been made on our Part, even after the Expedition to *Sicily*, which there is no Colour to affirm, yet *that Promise* must likewise have been *void*, since it was made so, to all Intents and Purposes, by the King of *Spain's* Accession to the * *Quadruple Alliance*.

That *all Possessions* are mutually confirm'd by *that Treaty*, except such as are *specify'd* in it, cannot be deny'd. The Possession of *Gibraltar* was therefore again confirm'd to us by the King of *Spain*, when he acceded to *that Treaty* ; unless he can shew that our Possession of it was *excepted* ; or can produce any *private Article* or *Declaration*, which

* *Vide* the Treaty.

made a *Reservation of his Right to this Place*, notwithstanding the Cession of it made at *Utrecht*. But nothing of This can be shewn; and it hath been said, I believe truly, that a *contrary Declaration* was made solemnly and publickly by the *British Minister in Holland*, at the very Time when the Accession was sign'd.

Thus far then the Way is clear before us. When we came *Mediators* to the *Congress of Cambray* (for such we were at *that Place*, though we have the Misfortune to find ourselves principally and almost solely concern'd in the Disputes to be settled at *Soissons*) the King of *Spain* had no *Right*, nor *Pretence of Right* to demand of *Great Britain* the *Restitution of Gibraltar*. Indeed, if he had then such a *Pretence*; if a *Promise*, on our Part, to restore this Place to him, which *Promise* we refused to execute, had then subsisted, how could he have accepted of our *Mediation*?

Ay, but (says this poor hunted Author, who doubles and shifts and works and tries, at any Rate, to save himself) Lord *Stanhope*, according to *Raleigh's* own Confession, *was first in this Affair, and laid the Foundation of this Expectation in the Spaniards*. — 'Tis plain the *Spaniards had such Assurances*. It is allow'd you, at least for Argument sake, that Lord *Stanhope was first in this Affair. The Spaniards had such Assurances*. Make your most of it. These *Assurances* were discharged. These *Promises* were released;

released ; and whatever Lord *Stanhope* can be supposed to have done or said about *Gibraltar* hath no more Relation to the *present Dispute*, than what was done or said about *Gibraltar* in the Time of King *Rodrigue* and the Count *Julian* ; so that our Author is building up a Right for the *Spaniards* upon Foundations, which were demolish'd as soon as laid. He is building up a *Right*, or he is building up *nothing* ; for to talk, as he does, of *Expectations*, in Cases of this Nature, without establishing a *Right*, real or plausible, is too frivolous to deserve an Answer.

Let me illustrate this by a familiar Instance ; for Things cannot be made too plain to him. I will suppose him a *Clergyman*. I will suppose that by Merit, of some kind or other, he gets a *Promise* of a *Bishoprick*. After this, he does something, inconsistent with such a Promotion. He forfeits all *Title*. He renounces all *Pretensions* to it. Shall his Advocate be admitted to insist that, notwithstanding all this, he expects to be a *Bishop still* ; and, instead of grounding his *Expectations* on his *Right*, ground his *Right* on his *Expectations* ? No certainly ; such an Advocate would be hiss'd out of Court, and would deserve at least to have his Gown pull'd over his Ears.

But the *Spaniards* are not so chimerical. They ground their *Expectations*, and what they call their *Right*, on a *new Engagement* taken by us, as they say, *since* all the Trans-
actions,

actions, mention'd above, were over; on a *private Article*, in a *Treaty* made with them in 1721, stipulating the Contents of a LETTER to be written by the *late King*; and on the *Letter*, written in pursuance of *this Article*, the *original* of which they offer to produce; and which they pretend to be a *positive Engagement* to restore *Gibraltar* to them.

With what Front now could *Publicola* affirm, that what *Raleigh* says about the Letter is *nothing to his Purpose*; unless this mysterious Letter had been wrote before this same kind of a verbal Promise was made? — If this *mysterious* or *ministerial Letter* had been writ before Lord *Stanhope's* Promise was made, it would have been nothing to *Raleigh's* Purpose; because his Purpose was to shew that the Demand, which the *Spaniards* now make of *Gibraltar*, cannot be made on any Thing, which pass'd in Lord *Stanhope's* Time; but it was extremely to his Purpose to shew that *this Letter* was writ after Lord *Stanhope's* Death. Had *Publicola* taken upon him to ridicule the plainest and easiest Demonstration in *Euclid*, he could not have render'd himself more ridiculous than he does upon this Occasion.

I am at a Loss what Words to use. I have debarr'd myself from using *hard ones*; and none but the *hardest* are equal to what this *Writer* deserves. Let him pass then without any Animadversion from me. Let the *Reader* pronounce Sentence upon him.

To

To sum up the whole on this Head. *Publicola* was to prove that my Lord Stanhope's Promise to restore *Gibraltar* is one of the Reasons of the *present Obstinacy of the Spaniards*, and by Consequence of our *present Difficulties*. Now it is notorious that in Fact the *Spaniards* ground their Demand on something, which pass'd whilst he was alive. *Publicola* says it never appear'd that the present Ministry came into such *Assurances*. If he means the *Assurances* given by my Lord Stanhope, and long ago made null, he is most certainly in the Right, for a very obvious Reason. But if he means the *Assurances* still insisted upon, I have nothing to say but this. *These Assurances*, or what the *Spaniards* call by that Name, were given in the Year of our Lord 1721.

The second Reason assign'd, by this profound Politician, for the Obstinacy of the *Spaniards*, is the *Resentment*, which hath lain at their Hearts, ever since we destroy'd their Fleet. Here are no *Proofs* offer'd; nor can there be any, which are direct; because the Assertion relates to what passes, and hath pass'd these many Years, in the Hearts of the King, Queen and Ministers of *Spain*. It is a Fact, which we are to take on the bare Word of this Author, or to reject. I make no Scruple of rejecting it, because the probable Reasons against it seem to me of much greater Weight than his single Authority in any Case, and especially in a Case of this Nature. The
Spa-

Spaniards were certainly not very well pleased with us for destroying their *Fleet*. But doth it follow from hence that the *Resentment*, which they conceived upon this Occasion, operates thus strongly still? How often were the *French* beaten by us in the last War? Were not whole Squadrons of *their Ships* destroy'd? How many of *their Armies* were defeated? How many of *their Towns* were taken? notwithstanding which, we see with, Pleasure, the most *perfect Harmony*, the most *intimate Friendship*, subsist between their *Court* and *ours*; even from the Time, when their Disgraces were recent, and when their *Resentments* against us must have run the highest, if it was true that *Resentment*, and not the *Ragione di Stato* (as the *Italians* call it) govern'd the Conduct of Princes. But the *Spaniards are more vindicative than the French*. This may be said perhaps by People, who are apt to support one Affirmation by another, and to call That Proof. But then how came it to pass that the *Spaniards* were so soon reconciled to the *French*, and enter'd into such close Alliances with them immediately after the Campaign of 1718? If the *British Arms* beat the *Spanish Fleet*, the *French Arms* took the *Spanish Towns* at the same Time. The *near Relation* and the *antient Friendship* between the two Courts of *France* and *Spain*, it may be said again, render'd their Reconciliation easy. But this would be to suppose what is quite contrary to the natural Course

H

of

of human Passions. According to *that*, the Court of *Spain* must have been infinitely more piqued against their *own Family*, for joining in Opposition to them with the *Emperor*, who had been so long their *common Enemy*, than against the Court of *Britain*, who had not the same *Ties* to them, and who acted for an *old Ally*. This is natural and probable. Nay, when we consider how many Marks of the *utmost Resentment* were shewn at that Time by the *Spanish* to the *French* Court; how many Intrigues the *former* carry'd on to subvert the Government, and to raise a Rebellion in *France*; I think we may justify affirming that this is true in Fact. And yet how soon was all this forgot at *Madrid*? How soon was the Reunion of the two Courts brought about in the closest Manner, and cemented by *Marriages*?

The King and Queen of *Spain* might look on the Proceedings of the *French*, in this Affair, as a *political Quarrel* and a *national Wrong*; but they look'd on an Affair, which happen'd a few Years afterwards, as a *personal Injury* and *Affront*. I mean the sending back the *Infanta* in so abrupt, so unprepared a Manner, without any softening, and with so many aggravating Circumstances. Never *Resentment* run higher, nor was express'd in Terms of greater Passion, than that of the Court of *Madrid* upon this Occasion; and yet one or two Sacrifices, a little Address, and a little Management pacify'd all; united the
two

two Courts again ; and restored to the *French*, in a short Time, such an Influence in *Spain*, that it is marvellous we, who depend so much upon it, should not yet have found the least Effect from it in our Favour.

I have dwelt on these Observations, in order to shew to what poor Expedients *those Writers* are reduced, who attribute the *present Obstinacy* of the *Spaniards*, to the *beating their Fleet above nine Years ago*. Surely it is strange that the *Cardinal de Fleury* should have been able, in *seven or eight Months Time*, to re-establish a good Correspondence and Friendship between the two Courts of *France* and *Spain*, after so great and so sensible an Affront as *Philip* and his *Queen* thought was put upon them by his *Predecessor in the Ministry* ; and that *our Ministers* should not be able, in the Course of *as many Years*, to atone for what *their Predecessors* did ; nor to pacify the *Resentment* of the *Spaniards*, for their Loss of the *Fleet* in an Action, which they might have avoided ; and which they render'd, in some Sort, unavoidable to us. It is impossible to believe that such an *Incident* should produce these Effects ; which seem to *strengthen*, rather than to grow *weaker*, the farther they are removed from this *supposed Cause* of them. There must be something more recent than this Anger at a *Loss*, long since sustain'd and *repair'd* too, as I believe. Perhaps we may begin to make some Discovery of this kind, when we examine

the *next Article* ; to which I shall proceed as soon as I have made a few Reflections more on this Head, which *Publicola* most prudently suggests to me, and which will be of wonderful Service to his Cause.

Nor does the Quadruple Alliance (says he ; but he must mean the King of *Spain's* Accession to this *Alliance*) being after the *Promise* (that is, Lord *Stanhope's* *Promise* or *Overture*, concerning *Gibraltar*) prove the Spaniards had given up their Expectations founded on that *Promise* ; but only that they were not, at that Time, in proper Circumstances to insist upon it. I have shewn how silly it is to talk of *Expectations*, without any *Right* to expect ; and how the *Right* of the Spaniards to *Gibraltar*, acquired by Lord *Stanhope's* *Promise*, or *Overture*, either *real* or *supposed*, was extinguish'd before the Year 1721. But I agree that if they had then had even a *real Right*, they must have submitted to give it up, as they did at that Time, because of the *Circumstances*, into which they were fallen. Let me ask Mr. *Publicola* what reduced them to these Circumstances ? He must answer, it was beating their *Fleet*. They had been as obstinate before that Time, as it is possible for them to be now. *Alberoni* talk'd at least as high as the *Marquis de la Paz*. But they grew complying as soon as this Hostility was committed. Might not the taking their *Galleons* have had the same Effect lately ? Would not our incomparable Ministers, who run up and
down

down the World negotiating and making Treaties, with so much Credit to themselves, and so much Honour and Advantage to the Nation, have done better (I speak it with due Submission to their approved Wisdom) to imitate, than to blame the Conduct of their *Predecessors*? From 1721, to 1725, we heard of nothing but the *happy and flourishing* State of our Affairs. This must have been owing, according to *Publicola*, to the *Circumstances* the *Spaniards* were in; and therefore this must have been owing to the Defeat, which they received in the *Mediterranean*. How came we to hear from the very same Persons, that all our *Difficulties* and the *Distresses* we are in at present, ought to be dated before the Year 1721? Surely, to be in a *flourishing State*, a Nation must be in a *secure State*; and how could that be true, if, during the *four Years* I have mention'd, a powerful Neighbour meditated *Revenge*, and only waited an Opportunity of striking home? How could it be declared, even from the *Throne*, that * *nothing more than the Forms of a Congress were wanting to establish the publick Tranquility*, if the grand Quarrel between *us* and *Spain* did, in Effect, subsist at that Time?

There are People so very regardless of *Truth*, and so very indifferent to the Shame

* *Vide* the King's Speech at the Opening of the Session, 1721.

of being convicted of *Falshood*, that they never consider, when they affirm a Fact, any Thing more than the *present Expediency*. Strange, almost incredible Instances of this might be quoted. I pass them over in Silence for many Reasons ; and, amongst others, for this Reason, that some of them are too recent to be forgot. I stick to the Point before me ; and shall conclude it by observing that when *Publicola* assigns all the *Difficulties*, which we have labour'd under, since the Year 1725, to what pass'd before the Year 1721, he is confuted not only by the Reasons I have urged, which seem to me unanswerable, but likewise by an *Authority*, which every Man will allow to be *decisive*.

The *next Article* to be consider'd is this. *Raleigh*, who was not satisfy'd with *Publicola's* Way of accounting for our *present Difficulties*, and for the close Alliance between the Emperor and *Spain*, had ascribed both to our Refusal of the *sole Mediation* at *Cambray*. He is accused of maliciously concealing the Truth, and of imputing that to *ill Management*, *extraordinary Refinement* and *great Tenderness*, which was the *Result of true Reason*. Now I think I can demonstrate that *Publicola* is ignorant of the *Truth* ; or that he conceals it, I will not say *corruptly*, but *unfairly*.

That the *Treaty of Vienna* was *actually and in Form sign'd*, before it could be so much as known at Vienna that we had refused the
sole

sole Mediation, I might grant in *one Sense*, and for the sake of Argument ; (though I do not believe that the Fact is just as he states it) and yet I might safely deny the same Thing in the *only Sense*, in which this Fact can be of the least Use to *our Author*. I can grant that *this Treaty* might be sign'd in *Form* at *Vienna*, before it could be known there, in *Form*, that we had refused the *sole Mediation* ; before the Couriers from *Cambray* to *London*, from *London* to *Paris*, from *Paris* to *Madrid*, from *Madrid* to *Vienna* could perform their Journies, and the several Courts could hold their Councils and make their Dispatches. But the *certain Knowledge* of our refusing this *Mediation* might very well arrive at *Vienna* before the *Treaty* was sign'd ; nay, the *Treaty* might be sign'd upon this Knowledge, by Virtue of Instructions given with this *Contingency* specify'd in them. I say this might be the Case ; and therefore to affirm this Fact ; in the Terms *Publicola* affirms it, is nothing to the Purpose. What *Raleigh* advanced may still be true.

That *full Powers* were given by *Spain* to carry on the *Treaty of Vienna* four Months before this Offer of the *Mediation*, is most certainly true ; and therefore there is as much Reason to be astonish'd that early Measures were not taken to prevent it, as there is that other Measures, than what we have seen pursued, were not taken to prevent the Effects of such a *Treaty*. Could it be an absolute

Secret to our *Ministers*, (who ought to be well inform'd ; since they have had such immense Sums for *secret Service*, as were never heard of before their Time) that *Spain* was negotiating at *Vienna*, during these four Months ? Could it be a Secret to them that, from the Death of the Duke of *Orleans*, and about a Year, at least, before this *Treaty* was concluded, the *Spanish Ministers* were full of Fears and Jealousies about the compleating the *Infanta's* Marriage with the King of *France* ? If these Things, which were not quite unknown to most private Persons, who observed the Course of publick Events, and who sought Information about them, did not escape the Intelligence of our *Ministers*, how could a Consideration of the Circumstances, which the Court of *Spain* was in at that Period, escape their Sagacity ?

From the Time of the Accession of the King of *Spain* to the *Quadruple Alliance*, the whole Management of the Court of *Madrid* had been left to the Duke of *Orleans* and his Cardinal *du Bois* ; and if we were drawn into the Treaty made at *Madrid* in 1721, by this *Prince* and his *Minister*, as I verily believe we were ; it is easy to see *who* was thank'd for this by the *Spaniards*, and how watchful *France* hath constantly been to seize and improve every Occasion of rendring our Title to *Gibraltar* disputable, and of wresting this important Place out of our Hands. We came then into the Congress of *Cambray* joint Me-

diators

diators with the *French*, between the Emperor and the King of *Spain*, but not with equal Advantage ; not with an equal Share in the Confidence of *one* of the Parties ; and with our Share in the Confidence of the *other*, perhaps, a little diminish'd ; for it is not unlikely that the *private Treaty*, made at *Madrid* with the King of *Spain*, whilst we were Mediators at *Cambrai* between him and the Emperor, might give Umbrage at least to the *latter*. I know not whether this Step did not even occasion some Complaint, though not in *Form* perhaps, from the *Imperial Ministers*.

In this State of Things, and in this Disposition of all Parties, what could it be imagined that the *Spaniards* should turn themselves to, on the Foresight of a Rupture of all Intimacy, and even Correspondence with *France* ? Could they resolve to leave themselves without *any Ally* with so many *Enemies*, and with their Interests still unadjusted ? Could they resolve to run the Risk, in this Condition, of falling back into a State of War, when they were about to purchase Peace at a Price, which they thought so dear ? Could they resolve to abandon themselves intirely to *Great Britain*, who had hitherto shewn so much Partiality to the Emperor, still their Enemy, and whose principal Intercourse with them had been managed hitherto by *France*, to to whom they expected soon to become *Enemies* ? Certainly they could not resolve upon this.

this, even as I have stated the Case ; much less could they do so, if they had such an inveterate Rancour at Heart, as *Publicola* represents. What then could our *Ministers* imagine the *Spaniards* should do upon a Forefight of the *Infanta's* being sent back, and by Consequence of breaking with *France* ? I will venture to say, for it is plain and evident, that if they thought any Thing on this Affair, they must think the very Thing, which the *Spaniards* did. The *Spaniards* began to treat at *Vienna*, that they might prepare for the worst ; and they delay'd concluding their *Treaty*, till what they fear'd happen'd. Give me Leave to add, that it was easy to see that, whenever the Ministers of *Philip* and the *Imperialists* should come to examine their Master's Interest together, they would soon find these Interests not so hard to reconcile, nor their Want of *Mediators* so great, as they had imagined, whilst Rivalship and Pique kept them at a Distance ; and that there were Men of great Weight in the Emperor's Court, whose private Interest must render them particularly zealous to promote this Union. All this happen'd ; and it affords a pregnant Instance of what I said above, that *Reason of State* will determine the Conduct of Princes ; not *old stale, Resentments*.

From what hath been thus stated I desire to make some *Inferences*, and to recommend them to *Publicola's* Consideration.

First

First then. It appears more ridiculous than ever to talk of the *Promise of Gibraltar* and the *Loss of their Fleet* as lying at the Hearts of the *Spaniards* and breaking out upon this Occasion. Neither must it be said absolutely, that our refusing the *sole Mediation* at *Cambray* threw *Spain* into the Arms of the Emperor. In what Respect this Step might contribute to it, will be said presently. But the principal and determining Cause of *Spain's* uniting so closely with the Emperor, was the sending back the *Infanta*.

Secondly. However sudden the immediate Resolution for the Departure of this Princess from *France* might be ; yet this Design had been long in Agitation ; so long, that the Suspicion of it had been entertain'd by the *Spaniards*, and was even publickly own'd by their *Ministers* very many Months before they sent their *full Powers* for carrying on a Treaty at *Vienna*.

Thirdly. There was surely, in the whole Progress of this Affair, Notice enough to alarm any reasonable Men ; and Time enough to prepare for the Consequences of a Breach between *France* and *Spain*. During the Life of the Duke of *Orleans*, he had, and it could not well be otherwise, the chief Credit at *Madrid*. But it was obvious enough that, by sending back the *Infanta*, his Successor would furnish us with a fair Opportunity of attempting at least to get between *France* and *Spain*, as *France* had stood between *Spain* and

and *us*, and of maintaining ourselves in that Post. This indeed was an Object of the utmost Importance ; which deserved more than all our Negotiations have cost us ; and which it is not impossible might have been accomplish'd for less. Whenever it shall appear that we took all the Measures, in our Power, in a proper Manner and at a proper Time, for this great End, infinite Honour will accrue to our *Ministers* without Dispute.

Fourthly. If we had been as much prepared, as one would think we might in so many Months have been, we should have had some great Advantages, which, if we were unprepared for these Events, and even surprized at them, it was impossible we should reap.

The *sole Mediation* could not indeed have been sooner offer'd than it was ; because it could not be offer'd till *Spain* had broke with *France*, and then it was offer'd to us. Nay, if it had been offer'd sooner, I agree that we could not have accepted it sooner, for Reasons of *Policy* and even of *Decency*. But if we had been prepared for these *Events*, we might have struck a great Stroke, as the Generality of the World thought, and continue to think, by accepting the *Mediation* in Form, as soon as it was offer'd. In the Case supposed of *preparatory Measures* taken by us, on a Fore-sight of such a *Conjuncture*, it is probable that *Spain* would not have been extravagant enough to precipitate so bad a Bargain as she made for herself in the *Vienna Treaty*. Having

no *Mediator* nor even *Ally*, she was under a Necessity of granting almost any Terms to the Emperor, provided she secured the *main Points*, which she had in View. But, sure of our Support, and she might have had Assurances sufficient for her to depend upon, it is impossible to think she would have carry'd her Concessions farther than she needed to have done. In this Case, none of those *Engagements* (which were talk'd of, but which have never yet appear'd) so injurious to *Britain* could have been taken; and we might have had perhaps the Satisfaction of seeing the Peace of *Europe* consummated by the Reconciliation of *two Princes*; the Adjustment of whose Interests had been so long our Care; and whose Union is, without Doubt, in general, and unless some particular Circumstances of a very extraordinary Nature hinder it, the common Advantage of all those, who desire to see a *Balance* of Power preserved in the western World. But I go farther. I will suppose that we had not been able to soften *Spain*; or that we had not attempted it, which perhaps was the Case; that *Spain* look'd look'd on us with a jealous, and even a revengeful Eye: and in short that the *Mediation* was offer'd to us without any Design that we should concern ourselves in it, and purely for Form sake; yet surely, even in this Case, some Advantage might have been taken by our immediate Acceptance of it. Our Conduct, at least, would have been free from
any

any Objection ; and *Spain* and the Emperor would have been left without any Colour of Excuse. Might not such a Step have retarded the Conclusion of this famous *Treaty* ? Might not Time have been gain'd ; and would not the least Time, in this Case, have been of the greatest Moment to us ?

Fifthly. When the *Mediation* was offer'd us, we could not know how soon the *Treaty* would be sign'd. It cannot be pretended that we did. Our *Refusal* of it therefore must have been grounded purely on these two Considerations, (so often urged in Defence of this Measure) that the *Spaniards* were our *inveterate Enemies*, and that we were in *Alliance* with the *French*. What is meant by being in *Alliance* with the *French*, and making this a Distinction between our Relation to *them* and our Relation to the *Spaniards*, I am at a Loss to find. We were surely in *Alliance* with *one Nation*, as well as the *other*, from the Moment the King of *Spain* acceded to the *Quadruple Alliance*, and the Matters still unsettled at *Cambray* were solely relative to him and to the Emperor. If it be meant that we thought the *French* our Friends, and knew that the *Spaniards* waited only for a pretended *Occasion* to break out into *Enmity* with us ; I think this Reason will prove the very contrary of what it is advanced to prove. Did we suspect that something contrary to our Interest, something dangerous to us, was working up in the Negotiation of *Vienna* ;
and

and did we for this very Reason decline an Opportunity of coming at some Knowledge of what was in Agitation there? Did we, for this very Reason, refuse the *best Means* we could have hoped for, of keeping up our antient Friendship with the *Imperial Court*, and of being in a Condition to check the Court of *Spain*? such Arguments as these will not pass; and whoever produces them hath too mean an Opinion of the rest of Mankind, and too presumptuous an Opinion of his own Sufficiency. On the Part of *France*, no Objection could have been made to us, if we had accepted this *Mediation*; for either the Points to be mediated upon were *pure Trifles*; such as the *Titles*, and other Matters of as little Weight, refer'd to the Congress of *Cambray*; in which Case our accepting the *sole Mediation* must have been quite indifferent to the *French*; or these Points were of *Moment to the general Interest*; and in this Case, the *French* ought to have desired that we should continue in the *Mediation*, for the same Reasons, which ought to have determin'd us to do so. If the Friendship and Confidence between *us* and the *French* was not so strict as it hath been represented, they did not deserve the Compliment we made them. If this Friendship and Confidence were so strict, they might and they would have trusted us with Pleasure. Every one knows how concern'd and alarm'd the *French* were at the Resentment, which the King of *Spain* shew'd on this Occasion. Their
first

first Care was to try all possible Means of pacifying him. If we could have been one of these Means, their Obligations to, and their Confidence in us must have increased. We might have treated for them, when they could not treat for themselves. Instead of this, by Dint of Management, we so disposed Affairs, that the *French* in a short Time treated for *us* with the *Emperor* and the King of *Spain*, with whom we could not treat for ourselves.

The *last Inference* I shall make, from all that hath been said, is this. As sending back the *Infanta*, was the certain and immediate Cause of *throwing Spain into the Arms of the Emperor* ; so our Refusal of the *sole Mediation* may justly be deem'd an accessory Cause of it. This *Refusal* might give Occasion to carry the *Engagements* of these *two Princes* farther than it was for our Interest that they should go. At least, our *Acceptance* of it was the *sole, probable Measure*, in that Instant, of preventing such *Engagements* ; for this Union of the *Emperor* and the King of *Spain* is not, in itself, so terrible. *Spain* might be as well, nay better for *us* and for all *Europe*, in the Arms of the *Emperor* than of *France* ; and if this Union is become *formidable* to us, we may thank for it our *own Management*, through a long Series of Business, and through divers Revolutions of Affairs ; our too much Neglect of *Spain* ; our too much Dependence on *France* ; our being, upon all Occasions, indefatigably busy about the Interests

terests of *other People*, and leaving to other People the Conduct of *our own*; of which surely a more strange Example cannot be imagined than that, which is before our Eyes. We would not attempt, nay we would not consent to be *Mediators*, when we stood in that Character, and could stand in no other, notwithstanding all the Reasons for it in that *nice Conjecture*. Such was our Delicacy. But we have admitted and (may I be allow'd to say so?) we have courted *France* to act as *Mediator*, where she is a *Party*; for *France* is a *Party* to the *Treaty of Hanover*; and the *Treaty of Hanover*, with the *Treaty of Vienna*, give Occasion *jointly* to the Congress of *Soissons*, and all the present Negotiations.

That *France is a Party in our Quarrel*, we have been often told; and that she would *act as such*, we have been often assured. She was to make *besieging Gibraltar* a *Casus Fæderis*. She was to march an Army into *Roussillon*. What was she not to do? — But we have seen her act hitherto no Part but that of a *Mediator*; a *common Friend*; but *unconcern'd in the Quarrel*. No good Effect hath yet appear'd, even from her Offices as *Mediator*. If, by these Offices, she hath kept us *from acting for ourselves*, and made us prefer a *precarious Dependence* to a *vigorous War*, I am sure the *Effect* of her acting in this Character hath been a *bad one for Britain*.

Nothing can be more plain than that Chain of Causes and Effects, which hath drag'd

us into our *present Difficulties*; and as these Difficulties *increased*, the *Obstinacy of Spain* must of Course *increase* likewise. If *that Court* had never thought of getting *Gibraltar* out of our Hands, the State we brought ourselves into was sufficient to suggest the Design to them. When once *Spain* had purchased the Emperor's Alliance, (I may use this Expression; the *Treaty of Vienna* will justify it) she might flatter herself that he would adhere to her, even in *unreasonable Expectations*; since he had no more to expect from *us*, and had so much to receive from *her*. As soon as we had sagely declined having to do with her, or for her, unless in Concert with *France*, with whom she would have nothing to do at that Time, *France* employ'd all possible Means to be reconciled to her. Intrigues of every Sort, *ecclesiastical* and *secular*, were set on Foot. They succeeded; and *Spain* saw she had nothing to apprehend. What she had to hope, I determine not, from *this Party* to the *Hanover Treaty*. The *other Princes and States*, who acceded to *this Treaty*, acceded in *such a Manner*, as it is easy to prove (if *Publicola* should think fit to deny it) that *we* could have little to hope and *Spain* little to apprehend from *their Engagements*, in her Disputes with us about our *immediate Interests*.

All *other Powers* soften'd towards each other by Degrees; and by Degrees *WE* got deeper into the Quarrel. *Spain*, from hav-
ing

ing *no Ally*, came to have *many*; some more, some less to be *depended on*; none to be *fear'd*. From having a *Multitude of Disputes*, she came to have *none*, except with *us*. *We*, on the other Hand, from having *none of our Interests in Dispute*, are come to see hardly *any others in Controversy*. From feeling ourselves back'd by *several Allies*, we are come, at least in the *Points of direct Relation* to us, to have in Effect *no Ally but one*; and with that *one* we own that we are *dissatisfy'd*; nay we own that we are *afraid* of him. The *Writer*, I am answering, insinuates both; nay, he does it almost in *express Words*. He complains of the *Indifference* of *France* in support of our Interests; and of the *Danger* of engaging in a *War*, in Concert with *France*. Who would have thought it. Mr. *D'Anvers*? Here is the *London Journal* contradicting the *Enquiry*; and I am able to point out to you many gross Instances of his doing the same Thing. Here is *Publicola* accounting for our *present Difficulties*, now they are come upon us, by the *very Arguments*, which were urged against the *Hanover Treaty*, and which proved that the *natural Consequence* of that *Treaty* was just what the *Event* hath shewn it to be. Those, who wrote against the *Enquiry*, foretold what would happen. *Publicola* justifies the *Ministry*, by complaining that it hath happen'd!

I will mention but one Instance more of this kind; and that shall be with Relation to

the *Ostend Company*. The grand Quarrel, says *Publicola*, was between Us and Spain. The *Ostend Trade*, about which such a Noise hath been made, was more the Concern of our Neighbours, both by Treaty and Interest, than our own. — Now I will leave the World to decide by WHOM all this Noise about the *Ostend Trade* hath been made. Did not you, Mr. *D'Anvers*, and several other Writers, maintain that *this Company* was of but little Concern to us, in Opposition to the whole Party, on the contrary Side, who took all possible Pains, both within Doors and without, to prove that the *Ostend Trade* was a Point of the utmost Concern to Britain, and even equal to *Gibraltar* itself? Nay the Author of the *Enquiry* (who hath now the Mortification to see himself given up, in every material Article, by both Parties; even by Those, who set him to work) goes so far, p. 57. of that memorable Performance, as to assert that *Gibraltar* would be of no Importance to us, if the *Ostend Company* should be suffer'd to subsist; and having labour'd that Point, with all his Strength, for no less than twenty Pages together, concludes it thus; *that not only our own East and West India Trade, and that of the Dutch, will be ruin'd by the Ostend Company, which will be the immediate Effect of it (or rather is so already in some Degree) but also that the Contagion will spread to many other Branches of the British and Dutch Trade; and convey along with it the Riches, the*
Strength,

Strength, and the naval Power to the same Spanish Netherlands.

But were it so that Holland alone would be the Sufferer by the Ostend Trade; (which is far from being the Case;) yet the Ruin of Holland must carry along with it, in the End, the RUIN OF BRITAIN.

Such *Absurdities* as these would provoke *Merriment* in a Case of less Consequence; but they provoke *Indignation* in a Case, where the Honour and Interest of our King and Country are so deeply concern'd.

Into this State were our *foreign Affairs* brought, when his present Majesty came to the Crown. I mention this the rather, because *they*, who now think it for their Interest to date the Rise of all this Mischief so much *backward* than it can consistently with *Truth* be dated, may possibly find it for their Interest hereafter, if *new* and almost *unavoidable Difficulties* should come upon us, in Consequence of what they have done in a FORMER REIGN, to date the Rise of them as much *too forward*. Let it then be remember'd that all, which hath happen'd in THIS REIGN, is no more than a *Prolongation of the same Scene*. The great Scenes of the World are not to be shifted at our Pleasure. They must be continued sometimes, when we are convinced the most that they are *weakly framed*. *Opportunities* must be waited for, and we trust they will happen. We are sure they will be improved by the

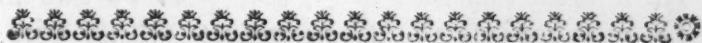
Capacity, the Vigour, the Experience and Valour of our august Monarch. A *seasonable* and *powerful Effort* hath often broke through the most complicated Evils. A *Word* hath often effected what the most *tedious Negotiations*, such as we have been accustom'd to, could never have brought about.

I have now done with Mr. *Publicola* for this Time ; and I hope for good and all. If my Letter is grown into a greater Length than I design'd, this hath been owing principally to an earnest Desire of setting *these Matters* (so often and so grossly *misrepresented*) in a just and clear Light. I have advanced no *Facts*, but such as are of publick Notoriety ; such as I know to be true ; and such as I do verily believe to be so, upon such Grounds as reasonable Men have always thought sufficient to constitute, in Cases of this Nature, the highest Probability. I have endeavour'd to push no Consequence, nor to strain any Argument farther than I judg'd it would evidently bear ; for whatever *Publicola* may think, which concerns me little, I assure you, Mr. *D'Anvers*, that I would not have given myself this Trouble, small as it is, of answering him for any other Reason but this ; that, in order to get well out of our *present Difficulties* and *Dangers*, it is necessary to know truly how we came into them ; and that he therefore, who contributes to dispel from before the Eyes of Mankind those Mists of *Error*, which are so industriously raised at this Time, does

does some Service to his King and his Country.

I am, SIR, &c.

JOHN TROT.



REMARKS *on a late Pamphlet*, intitled,
Observations on the Conduct of GREAT-
BRITAIN, &c. In a Letter to CALEB
D'ANVERS, Esq;

Written in the Year, 1729.

THE late Pamphlet, intitled, *Observations on the Conduct of Great-Britain, &c.* being chiefly design'd as an Answer to my first Letter on the pretended Project of a TRUCE, it may be thought incumbent on me to justify what I have written; for though this Piece (which consists of nothing but *Inconsistencies, Contradictions, Prevarications, and downright Falshoods*) is already sunk into that Contempt, which it deserves; yet when a *private Person* launches into Politicks, it is his Duty to pay some Regard to an Adversary, who produces the least Marks of Authority, however mean and despicable his Performance may be thought.

The Shortness of Time will, I hope, excuse any little Inaccuracies of Stile, or trivial

Mistakes, that I may happen to fall into through the Course of these Remarks, which every Body will perceive required Haste.

I shall pass over all his little Sophistry on the *Freedom of Writing*, as well as his dirty Imputations of *Libelling*, *Disaffection* and ill Designs against the *Government* (those trite, worn-out Topicks of every wretched Scrib-
bler against you for above these two Years past) and come directly to the Points, upon which the whole Strefs of his Arguments, such as they are, depends.

The first Objection, which he undertakes to confute, is the *supposed Inactivity of our Squadrons, and the Depredations committed by the Spaniards upon our Merchants in the West-Indies*.

In order to do this, he hath given us, what he calls, the *Instructions* to Admiral *Hofier*, and the other Commanders of our Squadrons in those Parts.

I shall not enquire from *whom* he received these Lights; though it seems very extraordinary that a *little, obscure Pamphleteer* should be favour'd with Papers of such a private Nature, as have been sometimes refused, even upon Applications in *Parliament*.

Neither will I offer to dispute whether these Instructions are *genuine* and *authentick*; tho' there are several Things in them, which have a suspicious Aspect. By the *first Orders*, given to Admiral *Hofier*, it looks as if *those*, who sent him, did not understand the Service
they

they sent him upon ; for they direct him to block up the *Flota* and *Galleons* in the Port of *Cartagena* ; which is indeed a proper Port to look for the *Galleons* in ; but the *Flota* was never there, since the *Spaniards* traded to that Country. By the *second Instructions*, they seem to be sensible of their Mistake, by giving him distinct Orders to take Care of the *Flota* ; which makes it probable that, at first, they took the *Flota* and *Galleons* to be the *same Fleet*, and did not know that *one* came from *Peru*, and the *other* from *Mexico*.

Neither can I find out the Reason for preferring the *Galleons*, in these *Instructions*, to the *Flota* ; for if keeping the *Spanish Treasure* from going home was the Intent of that Expedition, the *Flota* was as material an Attention as the *Galleons*, having as much Money aboard them ; and both might have been intercepted, had our Fleet been rightly station'd at first, *viz.* in the Bay of *Matanzas* in the Island of *Cuba*, where they might have stay'd much more conveniently than at the *Bastimentos*.

Indeed stopping the *Flota* is made the next Point to stopping the *Galleons* ; but considering the Port, from whence it comes, and the Course it steers, it was almost impossible that a Squadron, lying at the *Bastimentos*, should intercept them, or gain any Intelligence of them.

In another Part of these Orders, Admiral *Hofier* is instructed to PERSUADE the *Spaniards*

niards to let him take them ; which I confess looks, at first Sight, somewhat *romantick* and *ridiculous*.

These Particulars, I say, might render the whole liable to Suspicion ; but though I could not help taking some Notice of them, I would not be thought to infer *from hence* the Impossibility of their being *authentick* , for though I have a very bad Opinion of the *Pamphleteer*, I cannot think that he would dare to impose upon the World in a Matter of such Consequence ; but since it was thought necessary to give the Publick some Satisfaction in this Affair, I could wish he had favour'd us with *ALL these Instructions* at Length and entire, (for this does not appear to be the Case) that we might have been able to form a true Judgment, upon a View of the *Whole*, which cannot be so well done by *Scraps* and *Extracts*.

However, it appears from *these Orders* themselves (as he hath thought fit to publish them) that *stopping the Galleons* was to be their *chief Care* ; and that they were not to *risque the Success of it upon any Account*. I will therefore leave it to the Judgment of Mankind, whether any prudent Officer, under such a *strict* and *particular Injunction*, would run the least Hazard of failing in that *main Point*, by endeavouring to protect our *Merchants*. It is certain, at least, that the *Spaniards* did, and do still continue their Outrages with very little Molestation, and with-

without any *considerable Reprisals* made on our Parts. Nay, the Commanders of our Squadrons were so far from giving any Assistance to our Merchants in those Seas, that it is well known the Exigencies of the publick Service obliged them to make such an *Impress* on their Ships (to supply the great Loss and Destruction of the Men, on board our Squadrons) as render'd them unable to perform their Voyages.

His reasoning therefore, on this Head, is reduced to one of these Points; either first, that the *naval Force*, sent to those Parts, was not sufficient to perform such *different Services*; or secondly, that our Admiral and Commanders did apprehend themselves to be *confined or embarrass'd by some Cautions and Limitations*; or thirdly, that they either *neglected*, or did not *understand* their Duty; which would be such a Reflection upon the Skill, Courage and Integrity of those *excellent Officers*, as will not easily pass upon the World.

The *Pamphleteer* hath produced Part of one Letter from Admiral *Hosier*; in which he gives an Account, contrary to the general Opinion here till this Time, that the *Spaniards* had disembark'd their Treasure, and sent it back to *Panama*, before he arrived at the *Bastimentos*; upon which this Writer observes, that he could not have taken any Thing but *empty Hulks*; and then seems to think himself very smart in asking, *whether such a*
Pledge

Pledge would have had much Influence on the Counfels of Spain? To which I reply, first, that this is nothing to the Purpose; because it is plain, that the Admiral had no Power to seize the *Galleons*, in case they had not been unloaded; so that his Arrival could have no other Effect, than that of their own *Advice-Boat*, to make them *secure their Treasure*. Secondly, I do not think it would have been such bad Policy to have taken even the *empty Hulks*, or burnt them in the Port (so that the *Spaniards* could have made no farther Use of them) and to have sail'd immediately to *Vera Cruz*, and seized the *Flota*, instead of lying so long to watch *empty Hulks*, till our own Ships became *rotten*, and almost *empty Hulks* themselves.

I could wish, for the farther Information and Satisfaction of the Publick, that the *Pamphleteer* had found it convenient to give us the Sight of all Admiral *Hofier's Letters*; for no doubt he must have sent several, during his long and disastrous Continuance on that Station; from whence perhaps we might have had some farther Light into this Affair, or collected at least what his Opinion was of the Nature of his *Instructions*, and the Conduct of that *Expedition*. However, it is well known in what Manner he express'd himself, upon several Occasions, both at *Jamaica*, and in Letters to his Friends in *England*.

I am ready to subscribe, with the greatest Pleasure and Sincerity, to all the Encomiums,
which

which this Writer makes on Sir *Charles Wager*; whom I know to be a Gentleman of the most amiable Character both in *publick* and *private Life*. I am confident that no Difficulties or Dangers could deter him from doing his Duty; that no Temptations could prevail upon him to betray his Trust; and that he did not want the greatest Skill and Abilities to execute it. I have the same good Opinion of Sir *John Fennings*, and other Commanders, who were sent upon those Services; and when the *Pamphleteer* was in his panegyrical Strain, I could wish that he had done Justice to their Characters; and likewise paid some small Tribute of Gratitude to the Memory of those *brave Officers*, who had the Misfortune to perish (I was going to say, were sacrificed) in the Service of their Country. — But they are dead, and have it not now in their Power to *justify themselves*, or to *accuse others*.

But to return — I do not find by the Orders given to Sir *Charles Wager*, the 22d of *December* 1726, that he was impower'd to intercept any Ships with *Stores*, *Ammunition*, or *Provisions*, bound for the *Spanish Camp*, then in Sight of *Gibraltar*, in order to besiege it; nor instructed, even by the soft Endeavours of *Persuasion*, or otherwise, to get them or their Cargo into his Possession, to disable them from beginning Hostilities; notwithstanding the same Orders directed him to reinforce the Garrison of *Gibraltar*, which

was

was then going to be besieged, *by sending the Land Forces then on board Admiral Hopson's Squadron and, in case of Need, to give all the Relief and Assistance he was able to the said Garrison*; though I have been credibly inform'd, the *Spaniards* were permitted to pass by our Squadron, even under the Stern of the Admiral, and safely landed *Stores, Provisions, Ammunition* and other Necessaries for the Siege of that Place.

If this be true, as I am assured it is, I should be glad to know for what Reason his Instructions ran in that *soft Strain*; or why so much Complaisance was shewn to the *Spaniards*, upon the Occasion of such an undisguised Design against that important Fortress. I am the more desirous to know this, because I am sure it could not proceed from any want of Vigilance or Zeal in that *brave and excellent Officer*, who is a Man of too establish'd a Character to suffer in any Body's Opinion, by the oblique and ungenerous Insinuation of this Writer, after all his Compliments, *that he was not attended with his former good Fortune*.

The Pamphleteer, having thus refuted the Objections against the *supposed Inactivity* of our Squadrons, by producing some Parts of the *Instructions* to the Commanders of them; and shewn, as he tells us, *that the Losses of our Merchants have not been owing to any Want of that Care, which the Government ought always to take for the Protection of our Trade*;

he

he proceeds, in the next Place, to give us some Account of *those Captures*, which he says are not *near so considerable as they have been represented*; and having prefaced this Part likewise with a great many angry Reflections, he produces a List of *twenty-six Ships*, which he would have us believe to be ALL, that we have really lost.—His Address in cooking up this Account is very remarkable.

1: We are told this is an exact List of all such Ships as have been taken by the *Spaniards* in the *West-Indies*, since the Conclusion of the *Treaty of Hanover*. But why should he confine it thus to *Place* and *Time*? I mention'd, indeed, only *three Years past*, by Reason of the frequency of the Captures during that Time; but if I had undertaken to give the Publick an Account of *all our Losses*, I should certainly have begun my Account a great deal *farther back*; much less should I have limited it to the *West Indies*; since I presume that Ships taken in the *Ocean* and other *Seas*, are as much Losses to our Merchants, as those taken in *America*, and that they have the same Right to expect Reparation for them.

2. This is a List of such Captures only, as have been, at any Time, convey'd to the Knowledge of the Government, either by the immediate Complaints of the Merchants concern'd in those Captures; their Representations to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations; or the Accounts transmitted by his Majesty's Ministers

nisters and Consuls abroad, which is what I suppose he means by the most *authentick Testimonies*. But is it to be inferr'd from hence, as he seems to do, that no more Losses have been sustain'd than what have been *thus formally complain'd of*? I grant, indeed, that no Merchant can expect *Reparation*, who does not give in the *Particulars* of his Losses; but it is well known that many of these *Sufferers* did not do this; which might proceed from different Causes. Several Merchants, who reside in our *Plantations and Settlements* abroad, might not have Opportunity to transmit the *Particulars* of their Losses, and authorize their Agents to make a regular Complaint; for, if I am not misinform'd, some Complaints were actually brought in, after the Account was closed, and therefore not inserted in it. Others might neglect to do it, by despairing of Success; and thinking, perhaps, that the Prospect of *Reparation* would not answer the Trouble of complaining.

The Publick, I believe, will soon see a true Account of our Losses, by the Depredations of the *Spaniards*, both in the *West Indies* and in *other Seas*, from a proper *Period* of Time; which will more fully shew the *Fallacy* of this *partial List*, which ought to be resent'd with the utmost Indignation, as an Insult on the Misfortunes and Calamities of the *British Merchants*.

I am told that the *Pamphleteer* had a Design to oblige us likewise, in this Piece, with
a counter-

a *Counter-List* of those Ships, which we have taken from the *Spaniards*, during the late Disturbances; and that this was actually printed, but afterwards *cancell'd* and *suppress'd*. I am sorry to hear that any Motives could induce so *impartial a Writer* to rob us of this Catalogue, which was not only very proper, but would no Doubt give great Satisfaction to the Publick.

The only Objection, says the *Pamphleteer*, *that remains to be answer'd upon this Point of the Spanish Depredations, is with Regard to Letters of Marque and Reprisal; by which the Traders might have been authorized to make themselves Reparation.* He acknowledges that the Merchants, *in the Situation we were then in, with Regard to Spain, had a Right, both by our own Law and that of Nations, to demand such Letters.* He then proceeds to justify the *Ministry* (which I hope wants no Justification) by shewing that *such Letters were not refused.* Those are his Words. But how does he shew it? Why, he gives us *two Instances* of Owners of Ships, who did apply for them, upon an Order publish'd in the *Gazette*, and were actually *refused*; and does not produce one Instance of any Man whatsoever, to whom they were granted.

He tells us indeed, by Way of Apology for this *Refusal*, *that the preliminary Treaty having been for some Time negotiating at Paris, his late Majesty thought proper to defer issuing*
K
these

these Commissions, till he should see the Success of that Negotiation. He adds that the *preliminary Articles* were sign'd at *Paris*, the 20th of *May*, and that *Draughts of Instructions to the Lords of the Admiralty, for granting Letters of Marque*, were sign'd by his late Majesty after the 21st of *April*. As therefore the *preliminary Treaty* had been *some Time* negotiating at *Paris*, the *Question* is whether it was not actually negotiating at the *Time*, when *this Order* was publish'd in the *Gazette*; and if it was, why was the *Order* publish'd at all? since it could only tend to putting the *Merchants* upon equipping *Ships* for this *Service* (as I am told several did at *Bristol*) to no purpose, and at a great *Expence*.

This therefore is such a *Justification* of the *Ministry*, as I am sure you, *Mr. D'Anvers*, would be afraid to publish.

He proceeds, in the last *Place*, to expose the *Clamour*, that hath been rais'd against the *Negotiations* at *Soissons*, and the *Project* of *Accommodation*, which hath caused so much *Disquiet*.

I confess it gives me some *Pleasure* to find that I was right in my *Conjecture*, that if any such *Project* was really in *Agitation*, it would not bear the *Name* of a *Truce*; for lo! it is not call'd a *Truce*; it is a *provisional Treaty*; though, for my *Part*, I am not able to discover any *Difference* between them, unless it be in the *Sound*; for a *provisional Treaty* does
not

not seem to imply, any more than a *Truce*, a *final Determination* of all the Differences, which is so much wanted, but only a *Suspension* of them for a Time.

The *preliminary Treaty* was, properly speaking, a *provisional Treaty*, as it was to *provide for something farther* at the Congress; but that the Negotiations at this Assembly should end in a *provisional Treaty only*, is not what we had Reason to expect from the *Assurances* so often given us.

I cannot forbear observing, in this Place, the *various Denominations*, under which *this Treaty* hath pass'd. At first, we were promised a *full, formal and establish'd Peace*; but soon after the Conclusion of the *last Session*, it was call'd, in the foreign Prints, a *Pacification*; and after that an *Idea of a Pacification*; then it was a *Truce*, and bore that Name in all Papers, foreign and domestick, for several Months together; at last, according to this Writer, it is neither a *Peace*, nor a *Pacification*, nor an *Idea of a Pacification*, nor a *Truce*, but a *provisional Treaty*.

Well! if a *Peace* could not be obtain'd, and a *Truce* would not go down; e'en let it be a *provisional Treaty*; or what else they please. I scorn to insist upon *Names* with these Gentlemen; but will examine the *Treaty* itself, as it is given us by the *Pamphleteer*.

It is somewhat strange that a *Writer*, who takes upon himself such an Air of *Authority*, should condescend to borrow his Materials from the *Post-Boy*; and more strange, that he should charge me with *affecting to call this Treaty a Truce*; when he cannot be ignorant that the *Post-Boy*, from which he quotes the *Articles*, as well as the *Dutch Prints*, from whence the *Post-Boy* translated them, and *all Papers*, for at least two Months before I wrote my *first Letter*, call'd it constantly by *that Name*.

When I first undertook this Examination of the pretended Project of a *Truce*, I treated it as *chimerical*, or the *Invention of ill designing Men*, and argued from the *Defects of the Articles*, that I could not believe them to be genuine. What therefore could induce *this Writer* to affirm, *that we have not so much as pretended to shew that this Project is deficient, in not providing for all those Points, that have been the Subject of the late Disputes between Great-Britain and foreign Powers*; when the whole Tenor of *that Letter* was to prove the *Defects* of it, by a very circumstantial Induction of Particulars? — But in this he not only advances a *Falshood*, but contradicts himself, as such Writers are apt to do; for in the very Page before this Assertion, *that we have not so much as pretended to shew that this Project is deficient*, he tell us, *that he shall make some Observations on the OBJECTIONS, which these Writers have made to it.*

Neither

Neither can it surely be forgot, that the Author of the *British Journal* represented *this Project*, and these *very Articles*, in the same Manner, as *chimerical*, and charged me with trumping them up, *in order to asperse the Ministers with odious Designs*. He call'd them besides *unintelligible Projects*, *dark Things* and *ill meant Reports*, which bear no Sign of Credibility, and do not deserve the Name of Intelligence; so that when *these Articles* had been given up, in this Manner, by a *Writer* (who, I was inform'd, had Access to a *Person in Authority*) it would have been ridiculous to enter into a farther Detail of the *Defects* of them. — But now (according to the usual *Inconsistency* of these Men, and their *desultory* Method of Reasoning) we are to unbelieve every Thing, which we were taught to believe about *six Weeks* ago. These *unintelligible Projects*, which it was *Faction* at that Time even to mention, are now acknowledged to be really *genuine*; the whole Success of our Negotiations is put upon them; and they are made the Basis of our *future Settlement*. — Some farther Observations therefore are now become seasonable and requisite.

He tells us that, by *this Treaty*, we obtain the plainest and most direct Acknowledgment and Confirmation of our Right to all our Possessions, and to all our Privileges in Trade: even those, which had been disputed, in Opposition to preceding Treaties. But in what Man-

ner is this *Acknowledgment* and *Confirmation* obtain'd? The *Pamphleteer* proves it thus. *By the second Article, the Treaties of Utrecht, Rastad and Baden, the Treaty of the Hague in 1717, together with the Quadruple Alliance, and ALL the Treaties and Conventions, antecedent to 1725, the preliminary Articles, and the Convention sign'd at the Pardo, are made the Basis and Foundation of the present Treaty; and being expressly confirm'd by it, without any Restriction of Time, whatever hath been stipulated in our Favour, in any of those Treaties and Conventions, receives a new and perpetual Sanction by this. — Upon which I observe.*

1. That I cannot comprehend how a *temporary Treaty*, which I take a *provisional Treaty* to be, can give a *perpetual Sanction* to any Thing.

2. Can a *Treaty* be properly call'd *perpetual* (though not *expressly limited to any Time*) or be said to give a *perpetual Sanction*, which does not finally adjust one Point in Dispute, but leaves them to the Determination of *Commissioners*, and consequently subject to future Debates?

3. Supposing this Treaty leaves us upon the Foot of former Treaties; is it not well known that the Sense of *some of those Treaties* hath been disputed; and may they not be disputed again, and occasion the same Disturbances?

I will instance only in the Case of *Gibraltar*. As the *second Article* of this Treaty is
to

to the very same Effect as the *second Article* of the *preliminary Treaty*; (both of which relate to our *Possessions in general*; for *Gibraltar* is not particularly mention'd in either) I cannot see how we are better secured against the Pretensions of *Spain* to *this Place*, than we were by the *preliminary Articles*; and is it not notorious that the *Spaniards* have insisted, and do yet insist, that their Pretensions, founded upon a *Promise* under the Hand of his late Majesty, in the Year 1721, are confirm'd by the said *Preliminaries*? As they insist therefore to have this *pretended Promise* clear'd and adjusted in the Congress in *their Favour*; so, as we maintain, on the other hand, that *these Pretensions* to *Gibraltar*, however founded, are given up by this *second Article*, it is equally incumbent upon us to insist that the *Preliminaries* should be so explain'd in *our Favour*, as to exclude all Doubts and Questions upon them for the future; for as this is the most important Point with Relation to *Great-Britain*, it is reasonable that it should be secured to us, in this Treaty, by a particular Article to explain it; as some other Things of less Consequence have been, which seem to require no Explanation, and are as fully and clearly provided for, in the *second Article* of this Treaty.

It must be farther observed, says the Pamphleteer, *that by this Article, and by the third and fifth, we are effectually secured from all the dangerous Engagements, contain'd in the*

publick and private Treaties of Vienna. —
Those dangerous Engagements were, as he tells us,

1. *That the trading Subjects of the Emperor should be treated in the Dominions of Spain MORE FAVOURABLY than those of Great-Britain.* But this appears to be false from the *Treaty* itself, which mentions only that they should be treated as the *most favour'd Nations*, which *other Treaties* provide for us, who are to be always look'd upon as *Gens amicissima*; and consequently whatever Privileges the *Emperor*, or any other Prince, may obtain for their Subjects, from his *Catholick Majesty*, must be conceded to us, at the same Time, by Virtue of those former *Treaties*. But how are we now secured from the dangerous Engagements of the *Vienna Treaty*, unless by a Declaration of his *Catholick Majesty*, that he never understood to grant, by the said *Treaty of Vienna*, any Privilege contrary to the *Treaties* confirm'd with us, nor to give to the Subjects of his *Imperial Majesty* any greater Advantages than those, enjoy'd by any other Nations? This is no more than what both the Courts of *Vienna* and *Madrid* have from the Beginning declared. Yet as this hath been a labour'd Point, and strenuously asserted by us, as well in Parliament as elsewhere, and made the Basis of the *Hanover Treaty*, as of the utmost Importance to this Kingdom; a *Declaration* only, in this Case, can be of no more Force and Virtue than it hath hitherto been,

been, whilst the *Vienna* Treaty subsists in every Part, as much as it did the first Day it was made.

2. *That the Emperor, in case his good Offices were ineffectual, would assist his Catholick Majesty to recover Gibraltar by Force.* —

This likewise does not appear by the *Treaty*; nor did his *Imperial Majesty*, as far as I ever heard, give the *Spaniards* the least Assistance, when they actually besieged that Fortrefs.

3. *That Spain would by Arms assist the Emperor in carrying on the Ostend Trade, which is to be suspended by this Treaty.* It must be own'd indeed, that the *Dutch* are extremely happy, if this *Provision* content them, in having such Advocates, or rather Champions, to support their Quarrels; whilst our Fleets and Armies, at the Expence of our Treasure, and the Lives of so many brave Men, have procured them these Concessions, and they remain unactive in all Parts, reaping the Benefit of our Quarrels, and driving on the Trade of the whole World; and are at the same Time courted, to say no more, to espouse their own Interest.

And here it must be repeated, that though it has been disputed whether the *Ostend* Charter is an Infraction of former Treaties; yet since it is made a *Point*, and insisted upon to be prejudicial to our Commerce, and we are bound by Treaties to support the *Dutch* in these *Pretensions*; it might seem perhaps absolutely necessary to have this Affair finally adjusted,

adjusted, so as never to break out again ; or at least to be revived in any short Time ; by which *Europe* may be engaged in the like Quarrel ; in which *England* must bear the greatest Part, if she is not made the *only Principal* ; and therefore it is not so absurd to expect that the Emperor should put an End to this Dispute by *revoking his Charter*.

But it is pretty extraordinary that, considering the great Interest we have in this Affair, (as it is affirm'd) and the *Point* we have made of it, there should be no Notice taken of *us*, in the Article, which provides for its Suspension, nor so much as a Compliment made to us for our generous Interposition.

4. *And lastly*, (pray observe him !) *our Apprehensions were, that there might be Engagements in Favour of the Pretender.* — Alas ! how do the *Observations* fall short of that Spirit, which appear'd in the *Enquiry* ? There we see the Author rousing up the Nation to a just Resentment of those *dangerous Engagements in Favour of the Pretender*. We see him affirming, with the greatest Confidence, that soon after the Publication of the *Vienna Treaties of Peace and Commerce*, they had *positive Intelligence, and Intelligence from more than one Person, and such as could be intirely depended on, that one express Article of this Alliance between the Emperor and Spain contain'd an Obligation in Favour of the Pretender*. We have not his Authority for it only, but the Assurance of a certain Gentle-

Gentleman in Parliament, that he *knew*, and was *absolutely convinced* of the Truth of this. We had the *Addresses* of the whole Kingdom justly inflamed on this Occasion. We had his Excellency Mr. *Isaac Lebeup's* vigorous Remonstrances at the Diet of *Ratisbon*, in the very Teeth of the Emperor, concurring in and affirming the same Charge. Nay, we had still much greater Authority, even Authority from the *Throne*; for, did not his late Majesty declare that * he had *certain* and *undoubted Intelligence* that it was resolved to attempt an *Invasion* of these Kingdoms, in Consequence of a *secret Article* to this Purpose? And, was not the *Imperial Minister* order'd to depart the Kingdom, in a very abrupt Manner, for denying any such *Engagement* or *Design* in his Master's Name? And after all these repeated *Assurances*, after all these extraordinary Steps, are we fallen so low as to acknowledge that we had *Apprehensions only that there might be such Engagements*? ——— If *this Scribbler* takes upon him to advance Facts of less Consequence, he may depart from them (as he generally does, when *Expedients* are wanting) without hurting any Body; but in Affairs of this high Nature, he ought not to meddle, let who will be his Instructor, without good Grounds and sufficient Authority.

* *Vide* his Speech at the Opening of the Session in 1727.

For my Part, I was always willing to believe (for the Honour of his *late Majesty* and the *British Nation*, as well as out of Regard to *Those*, who drew, or advised, or approved *that Speech*) that we had something more than *bare Apprehensions* to justify us in such *Declarations* and *extraordinary Proceedings*; for the *Honour of the Crown* is a Thing of a very sacred Nature, and ought not to be trifled with on any Occasion, or made an Instrument to serve *ministerial Purposes*.

King *James* the *first* observes very justly (in a *Speech* to his Parliament, in the first Year of his Reign; which is, perhaps, the *best* he ever made) *that Speeches from the Throne should be plain and sincere*. By Sincerity, says he, *I mean that Uprightness and Honesty, which ought to be in a King's whole Speeches and Actions; that as far as a King is, in Honour, above his Subjects, so far should he strive, in Sincerity, to be above them all; and that his Tongue should be the true Messenger of his Heart*.

Yet *this King*, at the latter End of his Reign, was drawn in by *Buckingham* to make a false Representation of the *Spanish* Affair to his Parliament; which had its Effect so far, as to make *Buckingham* a little popular for the present, at his Majesty's Expence; but as soon as the People found themselves imposed upon, they gave no Credit to the *Assertions* and *Assurances* of this *lying Minister* any more.

Nay,

Nay, we have a much later and more remarkable Instance of the Effect of any supposed Endeavours to *prostitute the Honour of the Crown*; for it cannot be forgot that a *certain Gentleman* thought fit to make it an *Article of Impeachment* against the late Earl of Oxford, that he had *corrupted the sacred Fountain of Truth*, and put *Falshoods* into the Mouth of Majesty, in order to obtain the *Sanction of Parliament to his traiterous Proceedings*.

I hope this Digression, upon so important a Point, will not be thought unseasonable. But I now return to the *provisional Treaty*.

If it is really true, that the Emperor and the King of Spain did enter into *all, or any of these dangerous Engagements*, I could wish to see them *formally renounced and annihilated*; for I still think *that a solemn Cassation of the Treaties of Vienna would secure these our most important Interests more effectually than is done by the fore-mention'd Articles*, that leave them upon the precarious Foot of *former Treaties*, which we have already found *ineffectual* to these Ends.

For, when different Interpretations have been put upon the same Treaties by different Powers; when Objections have been started on both Sides; when contrary Claims and Pretensions have been made, and embroil'd Europe for several Years; what other effectual Method can be used to secure us against the like Disputes and Disturbances for the future,

ture, than finally to adjust the Sense of such Treaties, and confirm the respective Rights, Privileges and Possessions of the Powers concern'd, in the *plainest, most direct and explicit Manner* ?

And if the Powers, with whom we are concern'd, do really understand *these Articles* in the same Sense, which the *Pamphleteer* hath put upon them, why should they refuse to make us easy by a *particular Explanation* ? Or, if they do actually refuse this, is there any Room to doubt, that they have some Reasons for preferring *dark and ambiguous Terms* ?

But it may be objected, says the Pamphleteer, *that I have mispent my Time and Labour, in endeavouring to silence the Clamours, which have been raised against that particular Form of a Peace, which hath been the Object of our late Negotiations, since it does not appear that the King of Spain is disposed to accept even of these Terms.* Why truly that is a very material Objection, and may arise perhaps from a determined Resolution of his *Catholick Majesty* not to come to any Terms with us, after what hath *pass'd*, without obtaining his *favourite Ends*.

He tells us indeed but two Lines before, in his usual self-contradicting Stile, *that none of the Powers concern'd have hitherto given just Cause to conclude that they will reject it.* Now, methinks, where there is an *apparent Disposition not to accept it*, there is *some Cause to conclude*

clude that they will reject it ; but whatever Reasons there may be against it *abroad*, I am sure there are many at *home*.

It is, at best, by his own Confession, only a *Plan* or a *Project*, which is not yet accepted. But let us suppose it accepted, for Argument sake. Nay, let us go farther, and, for Argument sake likewise, suppose it to be a *good one* ; the Question will still return, whether we have taken the *shortest*, the *least dangerous*, or the *least expensive* Methods to accomplish it. But to glory in *Measures*, which have not *succeeded*, whether commendable or not, and have only a *bare Probability of Success*, is certainly very extraordinary.

Lastly, let us examine this Affair with respect to the Time we have been about it. The *Pamphleteer* indeed says, and seems to triumph upon it, that this Progress towards the *Establishment of a general Peace* hath been made in a few Months, after the Opening of the Congress. But how much Time, as well as Money, did we spend in *Expeditions*, *Embassies*, *Negotiations*, *Preliminaries* and *Ratifications*, before the Congress was open'd ? Nay, though we date the present Disturbances but *three Years* back, it is certain that we have not been in a State of *perfect Amity*, and *free Commerce* with Spain for above these *seven Years* past ; but by the great Sagacity and Penetration of certain Gentlemen (to say nothing of *secret Service-Money*) we have at last, according to *this Writer*, some
Hopes

Hopes of being, one Time or another, in almost as good a Condition as we were in, before our Affairs were thus embroil'd.

This puts me in mind of Sir *Epicure Mammon*, in the *Alchymist*; who, when he had spent his *whole Estate* in search of the *Philosopher's Stone*, was comforted after all his *Cost*, though disappointed of his *main End*, with the Hopes of getting a *little something to cure the Itch*.

He tells us, at the Conclusion, *that this Nation never acted a Part more suitable to its Dignity and Character; and that to the Firmness and Fidelity of our Allies, and to these Measures we owe our present Tranquility*. I shall say nothing of that *glorious Part*, which we have been lately acting; nor of the *Firmness and Fidelity* of our *Allies*. I neither know what they *engaged to do*, nor what *they have actually done for us*. But to boast of the *present Tranquility*, when we are at best only in a State of *political Purgatory* between *Peace* and *War*; when our *Ships* are every Week taken, as in Time of *War*; when we are at all the *Expences*, and under almost all the *Inconveniencies* of a *War*; to talk and boast of *Tranquility*, I say, at such a Time, must either be an egregious Banter on the *Ministry*, or an Insult on the *Nation*; and let the *Pamphleteer* take his Choice.

I have but one Thing more to mention, before I conclude; which is, that the Author of this wretched Pamphlet hath the Insolence

to

to make the *regal Character* subservient to his Designs. Whatever *Measures*, or whatever *Conduct* he finds it necessary to approve, are the *King's Measures*, and the *King's Conduct*. This is a mean Artifice, which hath been constantly practiced of late by these Men, when other Arguments are wanting. But I hope it will not put a Stop to your Enquiries; for every *Englishman* hath a Right, by our Laws, to judge and debate these Affairs; and I am sure *his Majesty* will abhor the Thoughts of abridging this Liberty, though *weak and wicked Men* endeavour to screen themselves under the Protection of his *sacred Name*.

I am, SIR, &c.

W. RALEIGH.

~~~~~

An ANSWER to the Defence of the Enquiry into the Reasons of the Conduct of GREAT BRITAIN, &c. In a Letter to CALEB D'ANVERS, Esq;

SIR,

AS soon as I heard that the Author of the \* *Enquiry* had condescended to take Notice of a LETTER, which you thought

\* The following was the Motto to this Answer to the Defence, &c. viz. *Nor can we conceive a more abject Servility of Conduct, than for a People, so long famed for*  
L Commerce,

thought fit to publish in your *Journal* of the 4th of *January* last, I resolved to make my Acknowledgments to him for so great an Honour, and to desire you to convey them into the World. This Duty should have been discharged immediately, if I had not been diverted from it by Avocations of a very different Nature ; and if I had not observed, on a Review of the present Dispositions, that there was no Reason in force to make a very speedy Reply necessary. What I am going to say now will, I think, justify me for what I have said already, in the Opinion of Mankind ; and at least in the secret Thoughts even of the *Author* and *Defender* of the *Enquiry* ; and as this Effect of the little additional Trouble I am about to give myself is the principal, nay, the sole good one, which I dare expect, we are in Time for that, and by Consequence I shall not lose my Labour by my Delay.

This *Author* hath thrown several Matters in my Way, to which it is proper I should

*Commerce and Bravery, to see their darling Good, and their peculiar Glory, the Pledge of their Liberty, and Life of all their Property, just going to be forcibly and unrighteously torn from them ; and tamely to look on without one Struggle for so great a Blessing, or one hearty Effort against the Invaders of it. What can we become, if we give our Consent to such Ruin by our own supine Indolence and Insensibility ; and suffer ourselves to be stript of our boasted Strength and Ornament at once ; but a Nation, the most despicable of all Nations under Heaven ; exposed to the Contempt and Insults of the World about us here below, and render'd utterly unworthy, by our own Conduct, of the Care of Providence above us ?*

ENQUIRY, Page 86.

say



say something before I enter into that, which is strictly the Subject of our present Dispute.

He declares upon this Occasion, with all possible Seriousness, that he hath not writ, or dictated, or advanced; or, directly or indirectly, had the least Part in the writing or publishing any Paper, which hath appear'd in the World, in any Form, from the Time of writing the Enquiry, and from some Time before that, to the 20th of January 1728-9. He makes this Declaration, and for that Space of Time, particularly with a View to Papers printed in the London Journal; in all which he hath been utterly unconcern'd either directly or indirectly.

Far be it from me to question the Truth of so solemn a Declaration. I give entire Credit to it; and I freely own that he hath Reason to complain of Me for insinuating, at least, that he had a Hand in the *London Journals*. The little Share I have had in the *Paper War* hath not given me many Opportunities of knowing the *Combatants*; and the Productions, on one Side, gave me little Curiosity to enquire after the Authors of them. But I found it universally affirm'd, and no where contradicted, that *this Gentleman* had a Hand in the *Weekly Papers* just mention'd. The Persons, who recommended *these Papers*, countenanced the Opinion; and were glad, perhaps, that so considerable a Name should give them an *Authority*, which might supply whatever else they wanted. Nay, I

found amongst those, who were acquainted with *this Author*, and who profess a particular Regard for him, some, who were *angry* at him on this very Account; some, who were *sorry* for him; but none, who doubted the Truth of the Fact. What may have given Occasion to so general a Concurrence, he can best tell. I urge these Circumstances only to shew, how I was led into an Error. It was indeed *Error*, not *Malice*. But still I think myself obliged to take this Occasion of asking his Pardon; and I do it *with all possible Seriousness*, as he made his *Declaration*, and from the Bottom of my Heart; because I am as much convinced, that he neither *abetted*, *encouraged*, nor *paid* the Authors of *these Papers*, as I am that he was not himself the *Author* of them.

It cannot be imputed to me, that I have any Thing to answer for, on Account of the *personal Severities*, which *this Author*, in a very pathetick Manner, complains of. We must acknowledge, and we ought to lament, that our *publick Papers* have abounded in *Scurrility*. One would be tempted to imagine, that the *Saturnalia* were held all the Year round in *Britain*; for those, who can do nothing but *rail*, have had their Encouragements to *write*; and I am persuaded that *this Gentleman's* Candour will oblige him to confess, that nothing but a thorough *Contempt* hinders Complaints from being made against the Writers of his *own Side*, much better grounded

grounded and supported by much stronger Instances, than he can produce against the Writers of the *opposite Side*, in his *own*, or in any *other Case*. For my Part, I should be extremely sorry to have it said of me, with Truth, that I had *rail'd* at any Author, instead of answering, or even in answering his Book ; and less than any would I be guilty of this Crime, for such it is, towards *one*, who defends, with so much Uniformity of Conduct, the *Liberty of the Press*, that Corner-Stone of *publick Liberty*. He, who will support *what hurts himself*, because he thinks it the Support of the whole Liberty we enjoy, shall meet with nothing from me, but that, which he deserves from all Mankind, the utmost Respect, whenever he leaves me the Power of shewing it, consistently with the Regard I owe to *Truth* and to my own *necessary Defence*.

He will not, I hope, think it inconsistent with this Respect for his *Person*, or with that, which I have for *some of his Writings*, if I cannot bring myself up to have the same for his *Enquiry into the Reasons of the Conduct of Great-Britain* ; or for his *Defence of this Enquiry*. He appears to have a paternal Fondness for the *first* of these Treatises, which amounts even to a *Partiality* ; the more surprising, because it is found in *one*, who can boast so *numerous* and so *fair* an *Offspring*. I should not have attempted to draw him out of an Error, which he seems to indulge with

so great a Satisfaction, if he had not made it necessary for me. Since he hath done so, I will offer some Observations on the *Enquiry* itself, before I come to the *Defence*.

The Circumstance, upon which he seems to triumph a little, (that the *Enquiry* was not *answer'd*) he will permit me to say is often a very equivocal Proof of the *Merit* of a Book. The same *Mouths*, it seems, *which pronounced the Enquiry to be a mean and despicable Performance, have more than once express'd in Print their earnest Desire that some able Hand would answer it.* From what *Mouths* he took this, I know not. But surely the Testimony of those, who desired some *able Hand* would answer what they judged to be *mean and despicable*, is an odd Testimony for him to quote; since it could proceed from nothing but a Design to *ridicule* him.

Though the *Enquiry* was not answer'd in *Form*, yet I believe that several, perhaps all the Points, on which his System lean'd, were occasionally examined, and sufficiently refuted by you, Mr. D'ANVERS, and by others. If no more was done, I take the Reason to have been plainly this. The ministerial Air of *Authority* and *Information*, assumed in it, made even those, on whom this Air did not impose, judge that it was prudent to wait till *Time* and *Events* should open the Scene a little more; and as the Scene open'd, they perceived that the *Enquiry* was daily answer'd, in the most effectual Manner, to their  
Hands;



Hands ; so that the Author might have waited all his Life, perhaps, for *something more of this Sort*, if he had not thought fit to seize an Opportunity of *defending* it, not more worthy his Notice, than several others before given him ; and if my Respect for him, and my Desire to stand fair in his Opinion, had not determined me to make him a *Reply*.

As to the *Effect* of the *Enquiry*, which he thinks so considerable, that it *awaken'd Multitudes out of a dull and languid State into Life and Vigour* ; and that it *was not found to procure Slumbers either to those, who liked it, or to those, who disliked it* ; I, who was most certainly one of those, who either *liked* or *disliked* it, can affirm with the greatest Truth, that it did not *procure me Slumbers*, it did not *keep me awake*. Some of the *Facts*, advanced in it, were strange and surprizing ; but then they were destitute of any *Proof*, except the strong Affirmations of the *Author*, and Collections of *Circumstances* so extremely *trivial*, that they became *burlesque*, as soon as they were seriously apply'd. A bare Exposition of any real Danger from the *Pretender* would have *waked Multitudes into Life and Vigour*, though the *Enquiry* had never been written. But I apprehend that so many Pages spent on *Wharton's Rambles*, *Ripperda's Chit-chat*, Hear-says of what *one great Man* writ concerning what *another great Man* said, *three Muscovite Ships coming to Spain*, *Embarkations*, which were never made, and

*Armies*, which were never assembled, could have no other Effect, than to compose Multitudes into *perfect Tranquility*, and to confirm the Opinion of their *Security* on *this Head*. Any Surmises of an Engagement, on the *Emperor's* Part, to assist *Spain* in the Recovery of *Gibraltar* by Force, could provoke no Indignation (whatever else it might provoke) nor cause any Alarm. We knew *Gibraltar* to be impregnable to the *Spaniards*, before *Ripperda* declared it to be so; and what Assistance the *Emperor* could give them towards reducing this Place, unless he had in his Service some of Mr. *WALLER's* winged *Troops* and *Pegasæan Horses*, we were not able to discover. As to the *Emperor's* real Engagement in *this Article* towards *Spain*, and as to the Engagements of *Spain* towards the *Emperor*, on the *Article* of trading to the *West-Indies*, we soon knew what they were; and with this Knowledge our Alarm ceased. What was said in the long Dissertations, about the *Ostend Company*, caused likewise little or no Emotion in us. Our Interest was plainly not that of *Principals*, till the *Dutch* had the Address to make us so, by their Accession to the *Treaty of Hanover*; and the Conduct of our own Court, who beheld, with so much *Indifference*, the Rise and Progress of *this Company*, had taught us to be *indifferent* about it. These Considerations and many others, which I omit, hinder'd the *Enquiry* from having the Effect, which *this Gentleman's* paternal

paternal Fondness makes him believe it had. The Part, if I may have leave to say so, was *over-acted*. But still I see no Reason that he has to be concern'd, because one Way or other the *End* of writing it was answer'd. The *Enquiry* was the *Book of a Day*, like some little Animals on the Banks of the River *Hypanis*, which came to Life in the Morning, fulfill'd all the Ends of their Creation, and died before Night.

There is a Point, on which the *Author* and *Defender* of the *Enquiry* values himself and his Book very much; I mean the strict Regard to *Truth*, which he assures us he observed in writing. Now though I am ready to agree that *this Author* has always a great Regard to *Truth*, yet I affirm that I could write a Book as big as the *Enquiry*, fill'd with nothing but Demonstrations of his *Errors* in Matters of Fact. Too much Confidence in the Informations he received, too much Haste in composing, and above all that Fire, which is apt to over-heat the Imagination of *polemical Writers*, must have caused these Errors. It is impossible to account any other Way, how a Gentleman of *nice Honour*, *remarkable Sincerity*, and even *exemplary Piety*, instead of making his *Propositions* constantly the Result of the *Evidence* he found, upon a thorough Examination, true, should, thro' a whole Book, have constantly suited his *Evidence* to a *certain Set of Propositions*; and how *Facts* and *Dates*, as *stubborn Things* as they

they are in the Hands of *other Men*, should grow soft as Wax under *his Touch*.

But it is not my Design to enter into a Disquisition of this Sort. It would shew ill Nature, which I hope I have not ; and it would be now of no use whatever. I must however *defend myself*, as unwilling as I am to *offend him* ; and therefore since he contradicts what I said, *viz. that he had been given up in every material Article of the Enquiry* ; I think myself obliged to prove it. *How easy are such Words as these*, says our Author, *but how hard to support them ?* Now I do assure him that *these Words*, as far as they may be thought *harsh or impolite*, will at no Time fall easily from my Tongue or Pen ; but he will find that it is easy for me, upon this Occasion, to *support them*. I will confine myself to the *four great Points* of Danger, arising from the *Vienna Treaties*, and mention'd already. Let us see whether he has been *given up* in them or not.

According to the *Enquiry*, we were in Danger of losing not only our *East and West-India Trade*, but many other Branches of the *British Trade*, by the Privileges *supposed* to be granted to the *Emperor's Subjects*, and from the Enjoyment of which Privileges we are debarr'd. Nay, it was very strongly insinuated that even the *RUIN of Britain* was involved in this Point. If this had been the Case, and if the Treaty of *Vienna* had thus settled the Matter, there would have been Oc-  
casion



cation for all the Outcries, which we meet with in the *Enquiry*, and for still more. But our most knowing Merchants gave up *this Point*, as soon as they read and consider'd the several Clauses ; and it is notorious that the contracting Powers declared, as soon as they heard of the Objection, that their Meaning was not to give these Privileges to the *Imperial* Subjects above other Nations ; and that they would *explain* the Text accordingly, if any *Ambiguity* made it necessary. But in Truth there was little or no *Ambiguity* in the Matter, except what the Representations of it occasion'd ; for without entering any deeper into it, let us observe that the *Answers*, which this Author gives to the *Objection*, which he was forced, from the Notoriety of the Thing, to make to himself, are *evasive* and *fallacious* ; for since the same Liberty of entering the *Spanish* Ports in the *West-Indies*, in case of Distress by *bad Weather*, or for *Refreshment*, is granted to us by the *Treaty* of 1670, as is granted to the *Imperial* Subjects by the *Treaty* of *Vienna*, does it follow that more is granted to *them* than to *Us* ; because the *Liberty* granted to us hath *ceased* for many Years ? If we have not made use of the *Liberty*, the Fact affirm'd is nothing to the Purpose. If we have been denied it, such Denial is an Infraction of the *Treaty* of 1670, and proves that we have had Injustice done us by the Practice of the *Spaniards* ; but doth not help to prove that we have had any done us by their

their Concessions to the *Emperor*, with *whom* they may keep this *Article*, perhaps, as little as they have done with *us* ; and *who* is not likely to have the same Means of obliging them to it as *we* have in our Power, whenever we please to employ them.

How the *eighth Article* of the *Treaty of Utrecht* came to be quoted, on this occasion, is to me marvellous. That Article is made general to *all Nations* ; but was particularly directed against the *French* ; who, even at that Time, continued to obtain Licences to send Ships to trade in the *South Sea*, as they had done all the War. But the *Treaty of Utrecht* confirms the *Treaty of 1670* ; and the Stipulation, that *no Licence, or any Permission at all shall, at any Time, be given to the French, or any other Nation whatsoever — to sail, traffick, &c. to the Dominions subject to the Crown of Spain in America*, cannot surely be construed to deprive *us* of the Right of going into *those Parts*, in the Cases allow'd by the *Treaty of 1670*. This seems so clear, that I may pronounce the *Gentleman given up, on this Head*, by the most knowing Merchants, and by every Man, who can read and understand what he reads.

But I may go farther ; for it appears even from the 5th Article of the *provisional Treaty* itself, (which is said to secure us from the *dangerous Engagements* contain'd in the *Treaties of Vienna*, with relation to *Trade*) that the King of Spain never understood to grant,  
by

by the said Treaty, any Privileges contrary to the Treaties confirm'd above; nor to give to his Imperial Majesty any greater Advantages than those enjoy'd by other Nations in their Commerce; his Imperial Majesty adopting for his Subjects the above-mention'd Declaration, made in the Name of his Catholick Majesty. And it is very observable that *this Article* seems to be inserted in the Treaty, merely upon the Surmises of the Ministers of France, Great-Britain and Holland, who have PRETENDED (as it is said in the Introduction to it) that in the Treaty of Commerce, concluded at Vienna, on the 1<sup>st</sup> of May, 1725—there were divers Clauses, which clasp'd with Articles of several Treaties of Commerce, auterior to the Year 1725, &c.

If therefore the *natural Sense* of the Vienna Treaty itself, as well as the Declaration of their Imperial and Catholick Majesties, as soon as the Objection was first started, and their Offer to remove any *supposed Ambiguity* in *this Article* of the Vienna Treaty, were not sufficient to satisfy us; what farther Satisfaction shall we receive by the *provisional Treaty*, in case it should be accepted, which contains only the very *same Declaration*? — But this hath been sufficiently explain'd already by your Correspondent Raleigh.

As to the *Ostend Trade*, he thinks that I myself cannot be against him, *unless in the Degree of the Importance of it*. Now this is the  
the

the very Point, upon which he must be *given up*, in this Case, if he is *given up* at all. I never heard that any Man was wild enough to affirm that the Trade, carry'd on from *Ostend*, was of *no Consequence whatever* to us. But the Question is, whether *that Trade* be of that *Degree of Importance* to us, which he represents. He asks, *who of those I oppose hath declared against him in this?* I answer, the very Person I quoted in the Passage he had before his Eyes, when he ask'd this Question. He says, in the *Enquiry*, that *our East and West-India Trade will be ruin'd by the Ostend Company*; that *they are so already, in some Degree*; that *the Contagion will spread to other Branches*; in short, that *this Trade will carry Riches, Strength, and naval Power from Us to the Spanish Netherlands*. What says *Publicola*? *The Ostend Trade, about which such a Noise hath been made* (he must mean by the *Enquirer*, since the *Enquirer* made more Noise about it than all the other Writers put together) *was more the Concern of our Neighbours, both by Treaty and Interest, than our own*. I appeal now, in my Turn; and I appeal to the *Enquirer* himself. Is not *one* of these Representations directly contrary to the *other*? Does not *Publicola* diminish the Consequences of the *Ostend Trade* to us, and treat it even lightly? Does not *he* magnify it, in the strongest Terms, and make our *All* depend on the Obstruction of it?

Does



Does not *Publicola*, an Author whom I oppose, give him up?

We are now come to the Danger, much insisted upon in the *Enquiry* \*, of having Gibraltar wrested out of our Hands by Force, (if it be possible) unless we will basely yield it up; and this Danger is grounded on a supposed † mutual Engagement between the Emperor and King of Spain, contain'd in a secret offensive Treaty. The Writer of the *Enquiry* confesses, that the Imperial Resident read to some of our Ministers the Words, which he said were the Contents of the Article, which his Master had enter'd into, relating to Gibraltar; the which implied, that his Master had engaged to use his good Offices for the Restitution of Gibraltar; Now from hence, because this Resident read all that related to this Point, and did not shew the whole Treaty to us, any more than we thought ourselves obliged to shew to the Imperial Ministers the Treaties of 1721; (which we made at Madrid with one of the Parties, between whom we were at that Time Mediators, in the Congress at Cambray;) from hence, I say, the Writer I am answering concludes that the Truth of what he imputes to the Emperor stands confirm'd; but this offensive Alliance hath appear'd hitherto no where, except in his Writings; and the Article relating to Gibraltar, in the defensive Alliance between the Emperor and King of Spain, is surely as

\* Page 57.

† 34, 35.

contrary

contrary as possible to all that he hath advanced. By *that Article* it appears, that the *Spaniards* affirm'd a *Promise* on our Part to restore *Gibraltar*. In Consideration of *this Promise*, the *Emperor* declares he will not *oppose* this Restitution, *if it be made amicably*; that *if it be necessary*, he will employ his good Offices, and even his Mediation, *if the Parties desire it*. Till therefore the *Enquirer* can shew *another Article* between the contracting Powers in the *Vienna Treaties*, about *Gibraltar*, this must be reputed the *sole Article* of that Kind, and by Consequence a flat Contradiction to all, that he hath said on this Occasion; so that if his *own Side* do not give him up in this Case, both *they* and *he* will be given up, I fear, in the Opinion of every other Man in *Europe*; to which I shall add (since the Observation lies fairly in my Way) that every Man, who knows any Thing of the Interest of *Europe*, knows it as much the Interest of the *Emperor*, that *Britain* should keep *Gibraltar*, as it is the Interest of *one* of our *Allies*, that we should lose the Possession of *this Place*; and yet we have been taught, by some *profound Statesmen*, to apprehend the *Emperor's* Efforts to take it from us, and to rely on the Assistance of *France* to preserve it to us.

I have reserved to the last the greatest of all those *Dangers*, which are represented in the *Enquiry*; and that is the Danger of the *Pre-tender*.

It

It is there affirm'd, \* *that one express Article of the Alliance, between the Emperor and Spain, contain'd an Obligation in Favour of the Pretender, and a Stipulation to make the Attempt for him in England, before opening the War in any other Parts.* Nay, this Author was so well inform'd of all these Proceedings, that he gives us the particular Engagements, which the Pretender, in return, took towards the Emperor and Spain. All these Things are asserted in the strongest Manner, as founded on *positive Intelligence*; on *Intelligence from more than one Person*; on *undoubted Intelligence, and such as could be entirely depended on.* Now I suspect that the Enquirer would think me very impertinent, if I should seem to question the Authority of his Intelligence; and yet I verily believe, that I have better Reasons to do so, than he had to depend upon it, when he writ the Words I have quoted. But we will wave saying any Thing more on a Point, on which it is proper for *neither* of us to *speak plain.* His good Opinion of the Intelligence communicated to him will not give it the Stamp of *Infallibility*; nor will my bad Opinion destroy its Credit. The World will therefore judge, or rather has judged, of the Validity of what he does not explain, by the Force or Weakness of the *other Circumstances*, which he enlarges upon; and by observing whether

\* Page 57.

the Course of *Events* hath justify'd this boasted Intelligence or not. I have just mention'd above the chief of *these Circumstances* ; and notwithstanding the great Respect I have for *this Author*, nothing shall oblige me to treat them more seriously. I will shew him however, that the Course of *Events* hath destroy'd all the *Use* he pretended to make of *these Circumstances*, and that it has contradicted, instead of confirming his Intelligence. He says, \* that *the vigorous Resolutions taken, and the Preparations and Dispositions made by Great-Britain, suspended the Execution of this Design. The Spaniards found themselves obliged to send Part of their Ships from Cadiz and St. Andero to the West-Indies ; and the Muscovite Ships return'd home.* — Very well ! The Event does not yet justify the *Intelligence* ; but that is accounted for. The Execution of the Design was *suspended for the present*. The *Design* went on then ; and the Preparations for an *Invasion* by Consequence. It must have been so ; for we find in the *Enquiry* †, that the *Design thus suspended was afterwards prevented by the Appearance of a British Fleet on the Spanish Coast*. Now let me desire you, Mr. *D'Anvers*, to take the Trouble of turning to Sir *John Jenning's* Letter, dated *August 10, 1726*, and made publick here ; in which you will find the *Spaniards* so little prepared to *invade*

\* Page 51,

† 97.



us, that when he came on their Coast, they seem'd to be in the greatest Consternation ; that all the Troops they could assemble did not exceed three thousand Men ; and that these were in very bad Condition.

I ask now, is the *Intelligence* of the *Enquirer*, upon this Head, *supported* by any Thing but his own Affirmation ? Is it not contradicted by the whole Course of Events ? Does there appear the least Reason to believe that he had a sure Foundation to build upon, when he made such bold Assertions, and of such a Nature ? The *secret offensive Treaty*, which he talks so much of, has never appear'd, nor any Footsteps of it ; and many People are apt to believe that it never existed any where but in *some People's luxuriant Fancy*. The *several Treaties* made at *Vienna* in 1725, between the *Emperor* and *Spain*, have been long publick ; and when it was observed, *some where or other*, that nothing was contain'd in them like what the *Enquirer* had asserted, the *Enquirer* was *given up*. He was said to be *mistaken*. The *Article*, in favour of the *Pretender*, was said to be in *some other Treaty* ; and afterwards in no *formal Treaty*. It was not a *Treaty*. It was an *Engagement*. This may be call'd, by some ill-bred People, *shuffling* ; but sure I am that it must pass for a direct *giving up* of *this Author* ; who will find, perhaps, if he pleases to enquire into the Particulars of what pass'd on this Occasion, that the Person, who *gave*

him thus up, had some Share in setting him to work.

After this, it is hardly worth Notice, that the Author of the *Observations on the Conduct of Great-Britain* has given him up likewise ; for the utmost, which this *Writer* ventures to say, when he comes to speak of *this Engagement*, asserted by the *Enquirer* to be contain'd in an Article of a *Treaty*, is this ; *our Apprehensions were that there might be Engagements in favour of the Pretender*. Let the *Enquirer* consider again, whether I was in the wrong to advance, that he had been given up, even by his own Side.

Having justify'd what I presumed to advance, concerning the *Enquiry*, I come now to the *Defence* of it.

The Gentleman begins this *Defence* by stating the *Case* (so he calls it) as he did in the *Enquiry* ; and then he proceeds to take Notice of what hath follow'd since the Date of that Book ; that is to say, he represents the Matter in Dispute, just as it suits his Purpose ; leaving out many Things necessary to set the whole in a true Light ; asserting some Things, which have been never proved ; and others, which I think never can be proved ; making what Insinuations, drawing what Conclusions he thinks fit ; and, in a Word, begging the Question in almost every Line. It is hard to conceive for what Purpose this is done. The Reason given, I am sure, is not a good one ; since the *principal Facts and Reasonings*,

*ings, upon which the Strength of all that can be said must be founded, are so far from seeming to be forgot, that they seem to be the only Things remember'd, or thought of at this Time, and are the common Topicks of almost every Conversation. There must therefore be some other Reason for this Method of Proceeding; and I can guess but one. This Method may perhaps be thought proper to catch unwary Readers, and to give a particular Bias to their Minds, with which they are to read and to judge of all that follows. I could make use of the same Art; and, without being at much Pains, draw up a State of the Case very contrary to that, which he hath drawn, and at least as plausible. But I think the Proceeding too unfair to copy after it. I have indeed no Reason to do so; since, very indifferent to all other Considerations, I seek nothing in this Dispute, but the Discovery of the Truth; and therefore, as I will receive nothing but what is supported by the Evidence of Fact, and the Force of Argument, so I will not presume to attempt imposing any Thing, void of both, upon others. Besides, this Gentleman undertakes to consider what I have advanced, either against any Thing, in which he can be supposed to be concern'd; or upon any Subject of Debate, (of this Debate he means) which appears to him to be of Importance; so that if I am able to refute all that he objects to me, in the Defence of this Enquiry, I refute all Objections,*

of any *Importance*, to what I have said in my former *Letter* to you ; and then I imagine that his *State of the Case* will do him no great Honour, and his Cause little good.

The first Point, on which I am attack'd by the *Defender* of the *Enquiry* is, on the *Turn*, ( so he calls it ) which I have given to the very *Beginning of this whole Scene*. He means the *Vienna Alliance*.

Let us see therefore whether it is *He* or *I*, ( for one of us may, perhaps, have done so ) who hath endeavour'd, in treating this Subject, to turn every Thing to the Service of some other Cause than that of *Truth*.

In the *Enquiry*, he represented the *Vienna Alliance*, as to the Manner, and as to the Matter of it, to be one of the most astonishing *Phænomena*, which ever appear'd in the political World. What Surprize to see two Princes, Rivals almost from their Infancy, two Powers, that could hardly be kept within the Bounds of common Decency towards one another, privately running into one another's Arms, as he expresses himself ? What a Surprize to see the *Emperor* abandon the *Mediation* of *Great-Britain* and *France* ; to the first of whom he and his Family owed so many Obligations ; and to the last of whom, in Conjunction with the first, he owed the Acquisition of *Sicily*, and the other Advantages of the *Quadruple Alliance* ? What a Surprize to see *Spain* abandon this *Mediation*, just in the Moment, ( as my Adversary has extremely



extremely well observed) when the Interests of the Duke of *Parma* were in Agitation; Interests, which *Spain* had extremely at Heart; and in the supporting which, she had Reason to think herself sure of Success against the *Emperor*; because the *Mediators* had taken secret Engagements with her to favour these Interests, by one of the *Treaties* made at *Madrid* in 1721? What a Surprize to see *Spain* do this, and in doing it, not only forego the Advantages, which the *Mediators* had procured and were to procure for her, in many Respects; particularly in that favourite Point, the Succession of *Don Carlos*; but make so bad a Bargain for herself at *Vienna*, that the *Emperor*, according to *this Author*, and indeed I think according to the Truth, gain'd every Thing, and particularly the *Guaranty of his own Succession*?

All this, it must be confess'd, appear'd wonderful, and excited a strong Curiosity to know what were the Springs of so great, and, according to these Representations, so sudden a Revolution of Counsels and Interests. But here we were dropp'd. The *Enquirer* spent much Time, and took much Pains to shew what *did not occasion it*; but I have not observed, that he pretended to shew what *did*; unless he meant, that we should take, for Causes of it, those terrible Designs, which he imputes to the *Emperor* and the King of *Spain*. Our *Ministers*, who seem to have foreseen so little that *France* and *Spain* might

M 4

break;

break ; and that the *Negotiations*, then on Foot, might be thrown into Confusion, or take some new Course, by this Rupture ; grew it seems prodigiously alert and sagacious afterwards. They did not *foresee* what happen'd ; but they discover'd strange Mysteries of Iniquity, conceal'd under this Transaction, when it *had happen'd* ; and these Mysteries we find pompously unfolded in the *Enquiry*, with all the *Improvements* and *Embellishments*, which the Author's *luxuriant Fancy* could bestow upon them. Now supposing these Discoveries to have been real, the Things so discover'd can be look'd upon no otherwise than as Circumstances of the general Measure ; the Measure, which the *Emperor* and *Spain* took, of treating by themselves and for themselves ; and therefore they wanted to be accounted for as much as the Measure itself ; but upon this Head, I say, the *Enquirer* gave us no Satisfaction. Far from explaining to us what might induce *Spain* to take such a Resolution, at that particular Point of Time, rather than at any other ; he did not afford us the least Hint to guess, why we should take it at all ; and yet so strange an *Effect* must have had some very considerable *Cause* ; too considerable certainly to be absolutely a Secret, and even beyond the Reach of Conjecture.

This remarkable Defect was, I believe, felt by every Person, who read the *Enquiry* ; and therefore, in the Progress of the Dispute, the  
 Writers

Writers of the same Side thought it incumbent upon them to assign some *Cause*, which might appear proportionable to such extraordinary *Effects*; and which, at the same Time, might not be inconsistent with what their great Master, the *Enquirer*, had advanced. The Task was not easy; and indeed they have succeeded accordingly. Some laid the *Cause* of all in that *inveterate Rancour*, which they supposed the Court of *Spain* to have conceived against us, on two Accounts; the Promise made by Lord *Stanhope* about *Gibraltar*, and the Defeat of the *Spanish Fleet* in the *Mediterranean*. When this was exploded, and I think it was so as soon as examined, they had Recourse to another System; a very strange one indeed; for it declares that the *Emperor*, *France*, and *Great-Britain*, the three contracting Powers with *Spain* in the *Quadruple Alliance*, acted the most perfidious Part imaginable in that whole Proceeding; such a Part as *Ferdinand the Catholick*, or *Lewis the XIth*, would have startled at. The Succession of *Don Carlos* was, it seems, \* a Point, which all the *Powers of Europe* strenuously opposed; which the *Emperor*, who had already obtain'd his Desires, in the Affair of *Sicily*, could not be for; to which the *French* were averse; which *Great-Britain* had Reason to oppose and prevent; and which it was plain that the *Spaniards* could

\* *British Journal*, Jan. 4.

never carry in a Congress, where every Party was an Enemy to their Intentions. Surely nothing so extravagant ; nothing so insolent as this was ever yet advanced ! If you, Mr. *D'Anvers*, had presumed even to insinuate any Thing like it, I believe you would have been prosecuted with all the Severity possible ; and I am sure you would have been given up by all your Friends. Neither can I conceive how the *Enquirer*, who is so zealous an Assertor of our Honour in the Observation of *Treaties*, could pass by such an Imputation as this, without darting his Thunder at the impious Head, who devised the Slander ; unless he thinks it an irremissible Sin to account for any Thing in Contradiction to himself ; and a venial Fault to accuse *Great-Britain* and *France*, as well as the *Emperor*, of something worse than a Violation of *Treaties* ; even of making them with a Design to break them ; and of obliging a Prince, by long *Negotiations*, and by a *War*, to accept Conditions, which they never intended should be made good to him.

Amongst others, I presumed, at last, to account for this great *Event* upon Principles, which I believed to be true, notwithstanding all that I read, in the *Enquiry* ; and which I still believe to be true, notwithstanding all that is said against them, in the *Defence of the Enquiry*.

The *Defender* begins with quoting two or three Passages, which relate to the sending  
back



back the *Infanta*, and the Point of the *sole Mediation*, out of my *Letter* to you ; and then, without disproving the Facts, or so much as mentioning the Argument grounded upon them, he pretends that the whole is hypothetical ; and thinks it would be a full and sufficient Reply to me, to *frame a Scheme on the other Side, and to oppose Supposition to Supposition ; and one arbitrary Interpretation of Appearances to another ;* after which he proceeds to frame *such a Scheme ;* partly on Facts, which he would have us believe true ; and partly, as he says himself, *from his own Invention ;* and this he thinks proper to oppose, in a ludicrous Manner, to the Account I have given.

Now, if it shall appear, on Examination, that I have built upon undeniable Facts, and have reason'd justly, instead of building on *Suppositions*, and giving *arbitrary Interpretations to Appearances*, this *Author's* Smartness will turn upon himself ; and, instead of shewing that I deserved no Answer, he will only have shewn that he was unable to give me a good one.

Let us enter into this Examination.

I affirm'd, and I do still affirm, that from the Death of the Duke of *Orleans*, the *Spanish* Ministers were full of Fears and Jealousies about the compleating the *Infanta's* Marriage with the King of *France*. Neither do I find any Thing urged in the *Defence* of the *Enquiry*, to destroy the Credibility of this Fact.

Indeed,

Indeed, if it was proper to descend into Particulars of so delicate a Nature, it would not be at all difficult to demonstrate, from a Consideration of the Change, which was made in the *French* Ministry, and of the Difference of personal Situations, Interests and Views, that altho' there never could have been Room for such Fears and Jealousies as these, while the Duke of *Orleans* had lived, yet there was great Room for entertaining them, under the Administration of his *Successor*. But this is not all. These Fears and Jealousies increased and strengthen'd daily, in the Minds of the *Spanish* Ministers; and if *this Author* pleases to enquire, I believe he will find, or else his *Prompters* deal very unfairly by him, that the Delay and Excuses of the Court of *France* about performing the Ceremony of the *Fiancialles*, which *Spain* expected should have been perform'd soon after the Time, at which the Duke of *Orleans* dy'd, confirm'd, in the highest Degree, the Suspicions already taken. The Ceremony of the *Fiancialles* would have secured the Marriage. What other Effect then could Excuses and Delays in this Affair produce, but that, which I have mention'd?

The *Enquiry* \* says, that the Resolution of the Court of *France*, relating to the Infanta, did not come, no not in Suspicion, to *Madrid*, till March 8. N. S. 1724-5. If he means the particular Resolution of sending her back at such a determinate Time, that is nothing to

\* Page 15.

the Purpose, how much soever the Affirmation might impose, when it was made use of at first, and before this Matter had been sufficiently canvass'd. But if the Resolution of sending the *Infanta* back, at *some Time or other*; in plain Terms, the Resolution of *not compleating her Marriage* with the King of *France*, be meant; then, I say, that I might very justly have set this Assertion down in the List of those, which are made in the Book without a strict Regard to *Truth*; for it is undeniably true, that the *Spanish* Ministers, in foreign Courts, entertain'd this Suspicion above a Year before that Time. It is equally true, that several Months before that Time they spoke of this Measure, as a Thing they expected; and I add, that several private Persons, at least, writ from *Madrid*, in the same Stile, to their Correspondents in other Countries. Of all this I am as sure, as I am sure I now hold a Pen in my Hand; or that a Pamphlet, call'd *a Defence of the Enquiry*, is now lying before me; and therefore neither the Authority of the *Enquiry*, nor any better Authority can persuade me, *that the Suspicion of a Design to send the Infanta back from France did not come to Madrid till March 1724-5*; because it would be absurd to believe, that the Ministers of that Court were less inform'd or less jealous about an Affair, of this Importance, than private Persons; or that the repeated Advices, which must have  
come

come from the *Spanish* Ministers abroad, made no Impression upon those at home.

This Fact is, I think, pretty well establish'd ; and the others I am to mention will occasion no Dispute. They are these. The *Spaniards* \* first took the Resolution of throwing off the *Mediation*, and of treating at *Vienna* in Nov. 1724 ; and *Ripperda's* full Powers were sign'd, according to the *Enquiry*, on the 22d of that Month ; that is, about a Year after the Death of the Duke of *Orleans*. Soon after this, the *Negotiation* was begun ; but the *Treaties*, in which it terminated, were not sign'd till the last of *April* and the first of *May*, 1725.

These, I presume, are *Facts*, and not *Suppositions*. Let it now be consider'd how I argue upon them ; and whether my Reasoning be nothing more than an *arbitrary Interpretation of Appearances*, as the Author of the *Defence* hath rashly pronounced, but not ventured to attempt to prove. The Sum of my Argument is this. Since the *Spaniards* expected that the *Infanta* would be, a little sooner, or a little later, sent back from *France*, they expected to find themselves, a little sooner, or a little later, obliged in Honour to shew a due Resentment of this *Affront* ; to send back the Princesses of the House of *Bourbon* from *Spain* ; and to break off that Correspondence, which had subsisted between the two Courts, from *Spain's* Accession to the

\* *Enquiry*, Page 15.



*Quadruple Alliance* ; and which had been so intimate, during the Life of the Duke of *Orleans*. They could not foresee how long this Rupture might last ; because they could not foresee how soon a Change would be made in the *French* Ministry, and Satisfaction be given them for this *Affront* ; but they could not fail to foresee, that if this *Event* should happen, during the Congress of *Cambray*, something worse than the *Affront* would follow, and they must remain in the most abandon'd Condition imaginable ; broke with *one Mediator* ; not sure of the *other* ; the *Emperor* in Possession of *Sicily* ; and the reciprocal Condition, in favour of *Don Carlos*, not effectually secured to them. These Things are so intimately and necessarily tied together, that I can as little discover how it is possible to allow the *first Fact*, which regards the Suspicions and Expectations of the *Spaniards*, and deny the *Consequences*, which follow ; as I can see how it is possible to contradict, with the least Appearance of Reason, a *Fact* so publicly known, supported by so many Circumstances, and justify'd by so many Consequences as the *first* is. The probable Arguments employ'd in the *Defence*, and which, it may be pretended, will serve to prove that though the *Fact* were true, and the Suspicion I have insisted on, was entertain'd by the Court of *Madrid* ; yet that it did not produce the Effects of throwing *Spain* into the Engagement she took at *Vienna*, will be consider'd presently.

Thus

Thus far then, as we have a Deduction of *Facts*, not of *Suppositions* ; so we have a Thread of consequential Arguments, not a Rhapsody of *arbitrary Interpretations of Appearances*. The Case is fairly stated ; and no *imaginary Scheme* is offer'd to be imposed for *Truth*. The Probability, which results from this State, is confirm'd, and I think turn'd into Certainty by the *Event*. By the State above-mention'd, it was probable that *Spain* would take Measures, in Time, against the Distress, to which she must foresee that she stood exposed. Accordingly, *the Spaniards began to treat at Vienna*, before the *Infanta* was sent from *France*, (which is a Fact allow'd on all Hands) *that they might prepare for the worst* ; and when I add, *that they delay'd concluding their Treaty*, or that the Conclusion of their Treaty was delay'd, *till what they fear'd happen'd* ; what do I affirm more than what my *Adversary* allows ? He had said, at first, that the *Treaty of Peace was sign'd at Vienna*, before *what Spain fear'd from France was known there*. He has corrected that Assertion ; and has said, *that as the Treaty of Peace was agreed to at Vienna before what Spain fear'd from France was known at Vienna to have happen'd* ; so it was sign'd before the Refusal of Britain could be known there ; that is, the Refusal of the sole Mediation. The first Point then is yielded to me. The *Spaniards* did not actually sign at *Vienna*, till the News came thither, of the

the *Infanta's* being actually sent from *France*; though they had settled and agreed their Terms with the *Imperialists*, on the Knowledge that she would be sent away. On the *second Point*, all that I urged, as Fact or Argument, stands in the same Force it did before; for I desire *this Author* may not be indulged in a Liberty I shall never take with him, nor any one else; the Liberty of carrying my Affirmations, by strain'd Constructions, farther than the plain and natural Import of the Terms I employ.

In Opposition to *Publicola*, I shew'd that the Manner, in which he affirm'd the Treaty of *Vienna* to have been sign'd before the Refusal of the *Mediation* was known there, did not refute *Raleigh*; on Account of some *possible Circumstances*, there mention'd. Now *this Author* has been forced to leave the Proof, drawn from those *possible Circumstances*, just as he found it. *There is no Proof*, says he, *but the bare Possibility here insisted on*. I say more. The Argument is as strong against *him*, as against *Publicola*; for even after the Advantages taken over *Publicola*, for not expressing himself clearly, *this Author* has, for Reasons easy to be guess'd, express'd himself in a Manner liable to the same Objection. The Peace was sign'd, he says, *before the Refusal of Britain could be known*. What! before it could be known by *certain and direct Intelligence*; or before it could be known in *Form*, after the tedious Round,

N

which

which this Resolution was to take ? That is not explain'd ; and yet that was the single Point, on which any Thing could be said to the Purpose. In short, we pursued, with great Steadiness, our wise Maxims of neglecting *Spain*, and of adhering closely to *France* ; inasmuch that those, who wish'd us no good, were perhaps heard, when they insinuated that, far from contributing to ward off a Blow so much apprehended by *Spain*, we privately abetted *France*, in her Design of breaking the *Match*, and imagined by that Measure to establish an irreconcilable Quarrel between the two Courts. The *Spaniards*, as well as the *Imperialists*, had Reason to believe, from our whole Conduct, that we should not accept the *sole Mediation*, which had been offer'd to us ; and was it then strange that the *former*, neglected by *us*, provoked by *France*, should press the signing *this Treaty*, without waiting long for our Answer ; or that the *Emperor*, who got so much by the Bargain, should consent to it ?

Having been thus led to the Affair of the *sole Mediation*, which I had hitherto omitted to speak of, in order to avoid Confusion, I shall consider it here, as far as *this Author* has made it necessary for me. In my Letter to you, Mr. *D'Anvers*, I dwelt a good deal upon it. I placed it in every Light, and debated all the Merits of the Cause, as well as I was able. Now, if what I urged was absurd  
and



and nothing to the Purpose, *this* \* *Author* should have shewn, in general, that it did not deserve a more particular Answer. If what I urged was clear and strong, as some People imagine it was, *this Author*, who declares himself, in every Point, of a contrary Opinion, should have had the Goodness to examine and refute my Arguments. How it happens I know not; but this great Master of *polemical Writing* hath, in every Instance, upon this Occasion, avoided to enter into the Argument. He hath dwelt on the Outside of Things, and hath generally cavill'd at Circumstances.

I have just now given a strong Instance of this; and I lay hold of the Opportunity to tell *this Gentleman*, that I am no Apologist for *Spain*, tho' he endeavours to fix that Character upon me by an *Innuendo*, so very fine, that I was for some Time at a Loss to find out his Meaning. I neither founded to Arms against the *Spaniards*, two Years ago; nor am, at present, an Advocate for bearing their *Delays* and their *Insults*. I neither aggravated, two Years ago, the *Depredations* and *Hostilities* committed in the West-Indies, by the *Spaniards*; \* and those *Violences*, by which the whole Commerce of Jamaica hath been well nigh destroy'd, and the Trade of that Island reduced to a miserable Condition; nor do I

\* Enquiry, p. 60.

now soften in their Favour, and call these Outrages and Losses by the gentle Name of  
 \* *Inconveniencies attending a State of Uncertainty.*

But to return. Having given an Instance of *this Author's* cavilling at Circumstances not material in the Dispute ; I shall now give some Instances of his affirming over again, by way of Answer, what had been refuted before ; and when I have done this, I shall have taken Notice of all that he says, upon the Subject of the *sole Mediation*.

*First* then he says, that *the Knowledge of the Negotiations going on at Vienna* was a just Reason to decline this Offer, which he supposes to have been a *mere Piece of Mockery*. But he does not so much as pretend to say a Word, in answer to what I insisted upon, as an Advantage in accepting this *Mediation*, even supposing it offer'd to us without any Design that we should concern ourselves in it. He does not pretend so much as to controvert what I urged, to prove that the worse Opinion we had of the Designs carry'd on at *Vienna*, the more Reason there was to catch at this Offer of the *Mediation*.

*Secondly*, he insists, that we could not accept this *Mediation*, with a due Regard to our *Alliance with France* ; and he supposes, that this Reason will be thought just *by all those, who do not think the Breach of Faith,*

\* Defence, p. 13.

*and the Violation of Treaties, Matters of no Concern.* Here again is another charitable *Innuendo*. But let it pass. It would be easy to strengthen all that was said, on this Subject, in my *Letter* to you, by shewing the Difference between such a Stipulation as this of a *joint Mediation*, and the Covenants, which Princes and States enter into with one another, about their mutual Interests. But there is no need of it; since *this Author*, who thinks fit to insist on this Point, hath not thought fit to answer any one of the Arguments, urged by me, to prove that *France* could not have complain'd of us, if we had accepted this *Mediation*; and yet there were some Dilemma's laid down, which seem'd to deserve a Solution.

*Lastly*, he pretends that I affirm'd, *against the most publick Facts, and the plainest Appearances*, what I said to shew that our Acceptance of the *Mediation* must have been agreeable to *France*; and yet what I said was founded on *publick Facts, and the plainest Appearances*; which he has not touch'd, because he durst not deny them. It is really very strange, that so considerable an *Author* should continue to write, when he can neither find out *new Arguments*, nor answer the Objections made to *old ones*.

Having now dispatch'd the Point of the *sole Mediation*, it remains that I say something to those *probable Arguments*, (if they deserve that

that Name, which I have civilly given them) by which *this Gentleman* pretends to destroy what is, I think, establish'd on the solid Foundation of *Faët* and *Reason*, concerning the Measure taken in *France*, after the Death of the late Duke of *Orleans*, to break the Match with the *Infanta*, and the Consequence of that Measure, the throwing *Spain* into the Hands of the *Emperor*.

Now the *first* of these Arguments is, that the Court of *Spain* did not mention this *Affront* from *France*, as any Inducement to the Transaction at *Vienna*; and that any such mention would have been inconsistent with other Declarations made to Mr. *Stanhope* at *Madrid*. Very well. It is then an establish'd Rule, that we are not to believe a Court has *Motives* for their Conduct, which *Motives* they do *not own*, altho' we have the strongest Reasons imaginable to believe such *Motives true*. Another Rule, which *this Author* would do well to establish at the same Time, and which is founded on as much Reason as the former, is this; that we are to believe all the *Motives*, which a Court thinks fit to give out, to account for their Conduct; altho' we have the plainest Proofs imaginable that these *Motives are false*. Such Logick as this was never introduced into *Politicks*, I believe, before; and I am persuaded that you, Mr. *D'Anvers*, will excuse me, if I spend no Time in answering it. Let me desire you however, before I leave this Argument, to turn to the



13th and 14th Pages of the *Enquiry*, where you will find that the *Enquirer* says, the *Imperial* Ministers at *Cambray*, at *London* and at *Paris*, talk'd the very Language, which the *Defender* of the *Enquiry* says the *Spaniards* were always ashamed to make use of \*. Nay, the *Enquirer* adds, that, upon the first publick News of the *Vienna Treaty* at *Madrid*, the *Discourses* of many were taught to run that Way, and to dwell upon that same popular Topick.

The second of these Arguments is this. If the News of sending back the *Infanta* from *France*, and of *Great Britain's* refusing the sole Mediation, had both come to *Madrid*, before *Ripperda* was sent from thence ; even this could not have really been, and would not have been pretended to have been the Motive of what was afterwards done at *Vienna*. And why, pray ? Because when the News of our refusing the sole Mediation did come, the Court of *Spain* acknowledged it to be a reasonable Proceeding. This, you see, is built on the Principles laid down in the last Article, and deserves no farther Notice. But on the News coming to *Madrid*, that the *Infanta* was sent home, he confesses that the Court of *Spain* might, by such Circumstances, be induced to try what honourable Terms the Emperor would come to. This Concession goes farther than he is aware of ; for I desire to know if

\* Page 19.

it is reasonable to believe that *Spain* would have treated with the *Emperor*, when the Case had happen'd, why it is unreasonable to believe that *Spain* did begin to treat with him on almost a *certain Prospect* that the Case *would happen* ; which is the great Point we have been contending about? Ay, but *Spain* would not have treated with the *Emperor* to hurt *Holland* and *Britain*, because *Spain* had been hurt by *France* ; nor would the *Emperor* have enter'd into a *Treaty* to hurt *them*, who had no Part in the *Affront* to *Spain* and never injured the *Emperor*. Again ; much less would the King of *Spain* send a Minister to *Vienna* to enter into and finish *Treaties*, which should hurt other Nations, upon a *Suspicion* that *France* would hereafter *affront* him. I could make several Reflections on some of the Expressions in this Place ; and on the Turn, which the Author takes, of putting some very odd Arguments into my Mouth ; and, what is still more, into the Mouths of the *Emperor* and the King of *Spain*. But I forbear ; and content myself with saying two Things, which will effectually blunt the Point of all the Wit employ'd in this Paragraph, and fully answer the whole of what is said farther, upon this Subject, in the *Defence* of the *Enquiry*.

*First* then ; as far as I am from being, or pretending to be, a *Master in Politicks*, (which *Degree* this Writer seems to have taken long ago) I never imagined that the  
*Affront,*

*Affront*, consider'd merely as an *Affront*, precipitated *Spain* into all the Engagements she took with the *Emperor* ; though, by the Way, he mistakes very much, if he thinks, as he says, that he may deny *new fresh Resentments* to determine the Conduct of Princes, *exactly upon the same Grounds*, as I have deny'd that *old stale Resentments* have this Effect. What I imagined, what I said, and what I proved was, that this *Affront*, consider'd as a necessary Breach with *France*, at least for a Time, would throw *Spain* into such Circumstances of Distress, as she was to prevent by all possible Means ; and that therefore *Reason of State* determined in this Case ; though no doubt the *Affront*, at the same Time, provoked the *Spaniards*. Thus I am consistent with myself ; and the *Author* might have spared himself the Trouble of writing this *elaborate Paragraph*, if he had adverted to my Sense, instead of playing with my Words.

*Secondly* ; as to the *Emperor*, our *Author* is guilty of begging the Question ; for the *Emperor* will insist, as he has insisted, that his Engagements were not Engagements to injure any Body ; that he enter'd into no *offensive Alliance* ; and that, when he exacted from *Spain* the Guaranty of the *Ostend Trade*, and of his *Succession*, he exacted the Guaranty of nothing but of that, which he judges he has an independent Right to establish and secure. As to *Spain*, it will be likewise said, that when his *Catholick Majesty* treated with  
the

the *Emperor*, he never meant to hurt *other Nations*, but to secure his *own Interests*; that if his Guaranty of the *Ostend Trade* hurts the *Dutch* or *us*, he is sorry for it; but could no more avoid that Engagement than he could several others, extremely disadvantageous to himself, and into which he was however obliged to enter; because he was obliged to purchase the *Emperor's Alliance* at any Rate; that therefore we must not blame him, who opposed the Establishment of the *Ostend Company*, whilst he could do it, without any Support from *us*; who never gave his Guaranty to it, till he was forced to do so, by the *Necessity* of his Affairs; into which *Necessity* he was falling for above a Year together, without seeing the Hand of *Britain* once stretch'd forth to hinder it. Such Answers as these would certainly be given; and, in the Mouths of the *Imperialists* and the *Spaniards*, they would be just.

If, after all that has been said *this Gentleman* is unable, upon my Notions, to account for the King of *Spain's* resolute flying from the *Mediatorship* of *France*, I am sure it is not my Fault. A few *Sacrifices* did indeed help to pacify *Spain*, and to reconcile her to *France*; and a few *Sacrifices* might, for aught I know, have reconciled our Quarrels; or, which is better, have prevented them. But as no one can foresee now when such *Sacrifices* will be made here; so neither could *Spain*, at the Time when she sent to *Vienna*,  
foresee



foresee when such *Sacrifices* would be made in *France*.

Upon the whole Matter, and to conclude this tedious Article; if the Way, in which I have endeavour'd to account for the Resolution taken by *Spain* to abandon the *Mediation* of *Cambray*, and to treat at *Vienna*, be not right; I should be glad to know what the right Way is. No other, which *this Gentleman*, or any reasonable Man will venture to support, has been yet pointed out. But I apprehend the Account I have given to be a just one; because it is built on *Fact* and *Reason*; because the *Event* hath, in every Respect, confirm'd it; and because it shews not only why *Spain* broke with *France*, and apply'd to the *Emperor*; but why *Spain* enter'd into these new Measures, after the Death of the Duke of *Orleans*; which it cannot be pretended she ever thought of doing, while that Prince was alive. If now this Account be a just one, many melancholy but useful Truths result from it.

But I need not point out these Things. The World will discover them, without any Help of mine, and will judge how well the *Enquiry* hath been vindicated, by the *Author* and *Defender* of it, upon *this Head*.

The next Point, upon which my *Reasonings* and *Imputations* are to be try'd at his *Tribunal*, is that of *Gibraltar*; and here he sets out, by *accusing* me (not in *Terms* indeed; but in a Manner almost as plain) of *Lying*;  
of

of direct, *premeditated Lying*. I will keep my Temper, though a Field large enough is open'd to me ; and though the Provocation is not a little aggravated by the *solemn Air*, with which this *Accusation* is brought ; by the Pretences to *Patience*, and *Meekness* and *Candour* ; and by all the *Appeals to God*, with which my *Accuser* hath, in several Parts of *this Treatise*, endeavour'd to captivate the good Opinion of Mankind, and to establish his *own Reputation*, that he might make sure of ruining that of *others*. He calls to my Mind the Character of *Mopsus* in *Tasso's Aminta*.

—— di quel Mopso  
*Cb' a ne la lingua melate parole,*  
*E ne le labra un' amichevol ghigno,*  
 ——— ——— ——— e il Rasio  
*Tien sotto il manto.*

I will have the Decency not to translate the Verses into *English*.

It is not necessary that I should say much about the *Jealousies*, which *this Author* seems to complain arose at one Time, lest *Gibraltar* would be *given up* or *artfully betray'd* into the *Spaniards Hands* ; nor about the *vigorous Defence* of it, which was made afterwards. Thus much however I will say, that when Sir *John Jennings* was call'd home, with all the Troops embark'd on Board his Squadron, just before the *Siege*, and even from the Neighbourhood of *Gibraltar* ; when the *Spaniards* were suffer'd,

fer'd, under Sir *Charles Wager's* Eyes, to transport by Sea many Things necessary for the *Attack of the Place*; and when it was known that the Town wanted almost every Thing necessary for the *Defence* of it, People stood a-gaze, and not without Reason. The Cries of the Nation precipitated at last the *Supplies*; and the Vigour of the Garrison made a glorious Use of them.

I come now to the Accusation, brought against me by *this Writer*. I said, in my *Letter* to you, that the *Spaniards* ground their present Claim to the Restitution of *Gibraltar* on a *private Article in a Treaty, made with them in 1721, stipulating the Contents of a Letter to be written by the late King, and on the Letter, written in pursuance of this Article*. This is the Fact. The *Accusation* is, that there is no such Article in the *Treaty*; and many Words are employ'd to cut off all Pretences of Excuse, and to pin the *Lye* upon me. Now I desire it may be observed, in the first Place, how very exact and knowing a Critick *this Gentleman* is; who, after pronouncing with so much *Emphasis*, that *he bath read the Treaty himself, and finds no one Article belonging to it, which bath the least Relation to this Subject*, proceeds to mention the *Treaty*, and quotes a *wrong one*. No Man would have imagined that such a Stipulation could have been supposed to be in the *defensive Alliance* between *Great-Britain, France* and *Spain*, of the 13th of *June, 1721*, who  
had

had known that there was a distinct *private Treaty*, of the same Date, between *Great-Britain* and *Spain*. But this it seems was a Secret to my *Accuser*; tho' the *Treaty* had appear'd printed in the fourth Volume of *ROUSSET's Collection*, when he committed this Mistake. It was of *this Treaty* I meant to speak; and the Reason why I express'd myself in that Manner was this. I have had some Years by me an *Extract* of this very *Treaty*, which was long kept a great Secret, and for the keeping of which Secret there is an *express Provision* in the sixth Article of it. When the *Treaty* became publick, I found that my *Extract* of the several *Articles* was exact; and therefore I gave the more Credit to the *separate Article*, mention'd in the same *Extract*, as belonging to this *Treaty*, and stipulating the Contents of a *Letter* to be written by the *late King*. The *Letter* I never saw; but the Account I have had of it by those, who have read it, agrees with my *Extract*. All this induced me to think that there was such a *separate* and more *private Article*, belonging to this *private Treaty*; nor was I at all surprized to see the *Treaty* come abroad without *this Article*; knowing full well that *Treaties* often appear, when the *secret Articles* belonging to them do not.—

This is a true State of the Case; and will, I believe, sufficiently justify me for what I writ. But I have not yet done with my *Accuser*. Let it be, that no such *private Article*, as I



was led to suppose, does exist, or was ever executed. Will he venture to say that no *such Article* was drawn up, as he expresses himself about the *Treaty of Pacification*? Will he venture to deny that if our *Ministers* were afraid to sign *such an Article*, and therefore did not sign it, the Reason, on which the *Spaniards* were induced to recede from this Point, was that *something equivalent* should be done; and that this *something* was his late *Majesty's Letter* to the King of Spain? I appeal, in my Turn, to the lowest Observer, as well as the highest, who hath gone about to deceive Mankind; *this Author or I; this Author*, who conceals from the World what he knows, or might know, with all the Means of Information, which he has in his Power, and what sets the Matter in quite another Light than he hath represented it; or *I*, who, having not the same Means of Information, fell into an undesign'd Mistake; which does not alter the *State of the Case*, in favour of my Argument; since if the *Spaniards* accepted this *Letter*, which was writ in lieu of the *Article*, which was not sign'd; their *Pretensions* (and nothing but their *Pretensions* are under Consideration here) will be still the same.

As to the *Letter* itself; what I affirm about it is, that the *Spaniards* pretend it is a *positive Engagement to restore Gibraltar to them*. That this should be allow'd them, I am as far from agreeing as *this Author* can possibly be; but  
that

that the *Letter* is sufficient to keep up their *Pretensions*, I affirm; and that in Fact they do keep up their *Pretensions*, on this Foundation, is notorious. Was *this Gentleman* to dispute the Point with the *Spaniards*, he might comment as much, and distinguish as subtly as he pleased, on the Terms of the *Letter*; the *others* would insist, that it was given them as an *Engagement*; that if they had not received it as such, they would not have departed from the *Article*; and I doubt they would be apt to insinuate that we could not have found a more *proper Casuist* than himself, to distinguish us out of our Obligations, amongst their own *Schoolmen*, or amongst all the Sons of *Loyola*.

To speak seriously; it were to be wish'd extremely, that the *Spaniards* had not had this Colour for persisting in their Demand of *Gibraltar*; or that it had been by an express and clear Stipulation taken from them; since it is certain that the *Right and Possession of Gibraltar* is nothing less than *ascertain'd to Great-Britain* by the *Preliminaries*, as they stand; and consequently that all Claim of Spain to it again is not *extinguish'd*.

I contradict him in his own Words, though none of the *propereſt*; and I will prove, in what I am going to say, either that he does not all understand the Matter he talks so magisterially about; or that he attempts, in this Instance, to deceive the World, by giving wrong

wrong Interpretations to some Things, and by concealing others.

If then, although the *Letter* of the late King hath given the *Spaniards* a Pretence to claim *Gibraltar*, this Claim is effectually barr'd, and even extinguish'd by the first general Words of the *second Article* of the *Preliminaries*; how comes it to pass that *Gibraltar* was not *specifically* mention'd, in order to prevent any future Chicane? It will be said, I know, that as the King of *Spain's* Accession to the *Quadruple Alliance* vacated any Promise, which my Lord *Stanhope* might have made; so the King of *Spain*, by consenting to these *Preliminaries*, has vacated any Engagement of this Kind, which the *Letter* may be supposed to contain; and I, perhaps, shall be quoted again as one, who must necessarily see the Force of this Argument. But this Author must not judge of my Eye-sight by his own; for I see a manifest Difference between the two Cases. My Lord *Stanhope's* Promise is said to have been *conditional*; all allow that it was *verbal*; and I think it is allow'd likewise, that the late King never confirm'd it. The simple Accession of the King of *Spain* to the *Quadruple Alliance*, might therefore be thought very justly sufficient to put the Matter, at that Time, out of all Dispute for the Reasons given by me, and quoted by this Author. But when the *Preliminaries* were to be settled, the King of *Spain's* Claim to the *Restitution* of *Gibraltar* rested on an

O

Engage-

*Engagement*, or what he took for an *Engagement*, enter'd into by the *late King*, and under his Majesty's *own Hand*. Besides, this *Engagement*, or *Promise*, whether valid or not valid, had been insisted upon as valid, in a *formal Treaty*, and had been made the *Foundation* of the *second Article* in the *defensive Alliance* between the *Emperor* and the *King of Spain*, which relates to *Gibraltar*. It required therefore something more to put an End to a Claim, founded in this Manner, than to a Claim, founded on any *Promise* that my Lord *Stanhope* could make. These Considerations could never escape the Penetration of that most *able Minister*, who negotiated the *Preliminaries*; and therefore I conclude, *first*, that the *Spaniards* would not consent that *Gibraltar* should be mention'd *specifically* in the *second Article*; and, in the *next Place*, that they could refuse to consent to it on no Reason whatever, but this one, that their *Pretensions* to *Gibraltar* would be kept alive, if it was not mention'd *specifically*, notwithstanding the general Words, so much insisted upon by *this Writer*. He has not therefore *answer'd* my *Demand*; nor shewn in the *Preliminaries* an *Article*, which is indeed as *express and effectual* a Confirmation of our *Right* to *Gibraltar*, as if the Word *Gibraltar* had been put into it. But he goes on, and observes, that the latter Part of this second Article greatly *strengthens* the former; because it is there stipulated, that if any  
 Thing



*Thing shall have been alter'd with respect to Rights and Possessions, or not have been put in Execution, the Alteration made, or the Thing not executed, is to be discuss'd in the Congress, and decided according to the Tenor of the said Treaties and Conventions ; that is, in his Sense, according to the Tenor of the Treaty of Utrecht, and of the Quadruple Alliance ; for he mentions no other, except that of Baden, which hath nothing to do here. Now, says he, nothing, either as to the Right of Great-Britain to Gibraltar, or to the Possession of it, hath been at all alter'd ; nor hath there been any Non-execution, &c. From whence he infers, that our Right to Gibraltar is not included in this Description of Points left to be discuss'd in the Congress. But how could he avoid seeing that he assumes for granted the very Thing disputed ? No Alteration hath been made in our Right to Gibraltar, says he ; therefore this Right cannot be discuss'd. An Alteration hath been made in this Right, say the Spaniards, by a private Engagement taken with us in 1721 ; therefore this Alteration is to be discuss'd at the Congress. Who doth not see, that whether this Right shall be found to have been alter'd, and what the Alteration imports, are by this Preliminary to be discuss'd and decided at the Congress ?*

*I think, I have now shewn what I undertook, and what this Gentleman challenges me to shew ; that is, I have shewn those general Words in the Preliminaries, upon which the*

*Spaniards* may found a Pretence for reviving their Demand of *Gibraltar*; or, to speak more properly, since they have never ceased to make it, for continuing this Demand. But I have undertaken something more; and therefore will proceed to shew what this Gentleman was ignorant of, or what he conceal'd very unfairly, because it is *decisive* against him.

I think he could hardly be ignorant that the *second Article* of the *Preliminaries* not only recalls the *Treaties* of *Utrecht* and *Baden*, and the *Quadruple Alliance*, as he quotes the *Article*, but likewise all *Treaties* and *Conventions*, which preceded the Year 1725; which latter Words he does not quote. Perhaps, he judged them unnecessary. If he did so, he was much mistaken; for by the 5th *Article* of the Treaty of 1721, between *Great-Britain* and *Spain*, it is declared, that all the *Pretensions* of both Sides, touching Affairs not exposed in the present Treaty, and which Pretensions are not comprehended in the second *Article* of it, shall be treated of in the future Congress; which was at that Time the Congress at *Cambray*. Now let it be observed, that the *Affair* of *Gibraltar* is not one of the Affairs exposed in this Treaty. Let it be observed also, that the *Pretension* of the *Spaniards* to *Gibraltar*, is not one of the Pretensions comprehended in the second *Article* of it; and then let any Man deny, if he can, that, in the Intention of *Spain*, these Words were

were relative to the *Pretension*, which she acquired by the *private Engagement*, taken in the *Letter* so often quoted. If the *Letter* gave her a Right, as she insists, it gave her a *Pretension* certainly to claim that Right, and this *Pretension* is carefully preserved by the *Treaty* of 1721. I do not say among *other Pretensions*; for I think I may venture to say that all *other Pretensions* are specify'd in the *Treaty*; even that relating to the free Exercise of the *Roman Catholick Religion* in *Minorca*; and therefore these Words seem to have been singly apply'd to the *Pretensions* of *Spain* on *Gibraltar*. Will not the *Spaniards* now insist, upon these Foundations, that they enjoy'd, in 1721, a Right to demand the Restitution of *Gibraltar*, by Virtue of *Conventions* then made; and that the *second Article* of the *Preliminaries* preserves entire, to all the *contracting Parties*, whatever *Rights*, as well as *Possessions*, they had by Virtue of any *Treaty* or *Conventions*, antecedent to the Year 1725; and that therefore the first general Words of the *second Preliminary* preserve to them the Right of demanding the Restitution of *Gibraltar*, as a Right acquired by *Conventions* made before the Year 1725; whilst the last general Words of the same *preliminary Article* preserve this Right as an Alteration made in the *Treaty* of *Utrecht* and in the *Quadruple Alliance*?

How little Weight soever the *Defender* of the *Enquiry* may allow to these Observations,

which would I doubt have some in a *Congress*, yet he must allow that they ought not to have escaped him, or to have been conceal'd by him ; since they do certainly affect the Merits of the Cause, on which he has so positively pronounced Judgment, without any Regard to them. But I am almost ready to ask your Pardon, Mr. *D'Anvers*, for saying so much on this Point, when there is another more clear, and more decisive still behind. Is it possible our *Author* should never have heard of a *certain publick Instrument*, containing a *Declaration* explanatory of the *Preliminaries*, made by the *French Minister* at the *Pardo*, on the 4th of *March*, 1728, and accepted and confirm'd by himself, and by the *Imperial, British, Spanish, and Dutch Ministers* on the sixth of the same Month ? If this Instrument hath ever fallen into his Hands, and it is in every Body's else, did he never read these Words in it, *that all Pretensions, on all Sides, shall be produced, debated, and decided in the same Congress ?* The Disputes about *Contrabands*, and other Complaints made by the *Spaniards* concerning the Ship *Prince Frederick*, and the Disputes about the Restitution of *Prizes*, which Articles are taken Notice of in the Introduction to this *Instrument*, are, by particular Clauses in it, referr'd to the Discussion and Decision of the *Congress*. To what Purpose then were these general Words inserted ? To what Purpose was it stipulated that *all Pretensions* *whatsoever*



*whatsoever* (among which the *Pretension* of the *Spaniards* to the Restitution of *Gibraltar* must necessarily be included; since, whether ill or well founded, it is still a *Pretension* on their Side ) shall likewise be referr'd to the *Congress*; and that his *Britannick Majesty* shall be obliged to stand to what shall be decided upon the whole? But I forbear to press this Matter any farther upon the *Gentleman*; since it would be, in some Sort, like stabbing him on the Ground.

I proceed to the Article of blocking up the *Galleons*; which is the *last*, upon which I am attack'd in the *Defence of the Enquiry*. And here I must observe again that he is very far from entering into a Refutation of the Arguments advanced by me to prove, that *seizing the Galleons* was a Measure liable to no Objection, and in every Respect preferable to that of *blocking them up*. He observes indeed, upon Mr. *Hofier's* Letter, that the Treasure had been taken from on Board the *Galleons*, when our Squadron arrived before *Porto Bella*. Now, without making any Reflections on the Intelligence brought from on Shore to the Admiral, and taking it for granted that all this Treasure was in Time removed out of his Reach; it will still be true that this Circumstance proves nothing in Defence of the Measure taken to *block up the Galleons*, and not to *seize them*; since whether they would have the Riches on Board them or not, when Mr. *Hofier* should arrive, could not be

known, when his *Instructions* were drawn. If all these Riches had been actually at *Porto Bello*, when he came thither, he would have had, in Effect, nothing more to say to the *Spaniards*, than what the Orders they had received ten Days before from *old Spain* imported ; which was, that they should secure the Money in the Country.

The single Point, insisted upon to justify this Measure, and which the *Writer* pronounces to be *sufficient*, is that the contrary Measure, that of *seizing the Galleons* in Port, with all their Treasure on Board, if it had been practicable, would have put Europe into a Flame, by putting all the *Proprietors* of those Riches, whether French, Dutch or Spanish, into the greatest Uneasiness. At the same Time, he allows that taking these Ships, if they had attempted, by Force or Stealth, to come out, had been reasonable. Sure I am it is enough to say in reply to this, that as to the Uneasiness, which such a Seizure might have given the *Spanish* *Proprietors*, it deserved no Consideration ; that the *French* and *Dutch* *Proprietors* would have believed, or ought to have believed, their Effects as secure in our Hands, as in the Hands of *Spain* ; especially in a Point of Time, when they were, by Treaty at least, engaged on our Side in Opposition to *Spain* ; and lastly, that the Distinction between *seizing the Galleons* at Sea, or *blocking them up in Port*, as if one was, and the other was not an Hostility, is very manifestly

manifestly a Distinction without a Difference ; to prove which, I dare appeal to every Man in *Britain*, whether he would not esteem the Hostility as great, and the Insult greater, if a *Spanish* Squadron should block up *Portsmouth*, than if it should cruize in the Channel and take our Ships at Sea. The Gentleman cuts the Dispute short, by referring us to the *Observations on the Conduct of Great-Britain* ; and I shall readily join Issue with him, by referring, on my Side, to the *Craftsman extraordinary* ; in which these *Observations* are fully answer'd, and treated as they deserved to be.

Having mention'd the *Galleons*, our *Author* could not avoid taking some Notice of a Question I ask'd, in answering *Publicola*, and which he allows to be very material. His Answers to it deserve a short Reflection or two. *Since the Galleons are coming home, hath Spain renounced those Designs, which our Fleet was sent to the West-Indies to prevent ?* Thus he states the Question ; and his Answer is, *truly I can't tell ; nor can any one in the World, who is not in the Secrets of the Court of Spain.* A little afterwards he asks the same Question ; *has the King of Spain renounced his Projects ;* that is, those Designs which our Fleet was sent to the *West-Indies* to prevent ? His Answer is, *yes undoubtedly, as far as Articles ratify'd by him can bind ; and as far as any contracting Powers can be bound by Treaty to one another.* Let us see what

what is urged between the *first* and the *second* asking of the *same Question*, to produce such a wide Difference in the *Answers*. The King of *Spain* hath ratify'd the *Preliminaries*, in Consequence of which the Siege of *Gibraltar* is rais'd. Orders are sent to restore the *South-Sea Ship*; and he has promised, that the Effects of the *Galleons* shall be deliver'd. He hath therefore *renounced his Projects by Treaty*; but whether he hath renounced them in his Heart; *whether he will go on to act an open and honest Part*, that is more than our *Author* can tell. It is more likewise than any one will desire, that *he* or *those*, for whom he is an Apologist, should pretend to tell, or be answerable for. But let us see what they are *answerable* for; what has been really done by *Treaty*; what we have obtain'd to make us some Amends for the rotting of our *Ships*; for the Loss of so many *thousand Lives*, and for the *Depredations* and *Hostilities*, which this *Author* sounded so high formerly; and which were carry'd on with redoubled Vigour, during the *pacifick Blockade* of the *Galleons*.—The Effects of the *Galleons* are to be deliver'd. I congratulate the *Dutch* and the *French* upon it; but especially the *latter*, who have such immense Wealth on board them. Our Share is, I fear, a small one; too small to bear any Proportion to the *Expence* we have been at, or the *Losses* we have sustain'd. — Orders are sent to restore the *South-Sea Ship*; but the Claims of the *Spaniards* either on that Ship,

or



or on any Account, are preserved to them, and referr'd to a *Congress*, by whose Decision we must abide; and nothing is stipulated, which may secure to our Merchants a just Recompence for the numberless Seizures and Captures of their *Effects* and *Ships*. — The Siege of *Gibraltar* is rais'd; but the Right to the *Possession* of that Place hath not been effectually put beyond Dispute. The Obstinacy and the Chicane of the *Spaniards* have prevail'd so far, that they preserve, even by the *Preliminaries*, a Pretence for bringing this Right to be decided in the *Congress*; and I shall be glad to hear what *Ally* we have there, on whose good Offices we can depend for securing to us the Right of possessing, and the Possession of this *important Place*. — Upon the whole, I am extremely sorry to find, that I was so much in the Right, when I advanced that no Man could say, with Truth, that the *main Things*, in Dispute between *us* and *Spain*, were yielded to us before the Return of the *Galleons*; unless he reckon'd our keeping *Gibraltar*, and I might have added the procuring Satisfaction to our *Merchants*, not among the *main Things* in Dispute, but among those of *less Importance*. — I say very sincerely, that I had much rather have been refuted.

It appears, I think, from what hath been said, that the *Author* and *Defender* of the *Enquiry* has not only been given up by his *own Side*, but even by *himself*, in several *Particulars*;

*ticulars*; and several other Points, which were insisted upon, in the *Enquiry*, and have been disputed in *other Writings*, are either not mention'd at all in the *Defence*, or in such a slight Manner as plainly shews the *Author's* Consciousness that he cannot support them, though he is very unwilling to give them entirely up; so that the *Author* gave a very partial Title to his last *Production*; which can be justly call'd, at best, a *Defence* only of some Points in the *Enquiry*; and is, more properly speaking, a *Recantation of it, with a few particular Exceptions*.

But now, Mr. *D'Anvers*, what shall I say to you in Excuse for so many and such long Letters? The best Thing I can say, is to assure you, and I do it very solemnly, that I will trouble you with no more of them. The Gentleman, to whom I have now reply'd, may enquire and defend, as much as he pleases, without any farther Molestation from me. When I began to write on this Subject, I meant nothing less than the silly Ambition of having the last Word in a Dispute. I saw, like every other Man, the publick Distress. I thought I discern'd the true and original Cause of it. The Affectation, which I observed to turn us off from this Scent, fortify'd me in my Opinions, and determin'd me to examine what was alledged against them. I have done so; and if in doing it, I have contributed in any Degree to open the Eyes of my Countrymen, on their true, and on  
their

their *mistaken Interests*, I have obtain'd the sole End, which I propos'd to myself. I love and I hate ; I esteem and I despise ; but in a Case of this Moment, I should abhor myself, if any Regard to *Persons*, any Consideration, except that of *Truth*, had guided my Hand in Writing.

I began by asking Pardon of *this Author* for an Injustice, which I have done him thro' *Error*, not *Malice* ; and I shall conclude with assuring him, that upon whatever Principle he may have treated me, as I think I did not deserve, I lay down my *Resentment* with my *Pen*, and remain in *Christian Charity* with him.

I return to the Business of my *low Profession* in Life ; and if I was worthy to advise him, I would advise him to return to that of his *high Calling* ; to feed the Flock committed to his Charge. That I may the more effectually persuade him to take a Resolution so much for his own Honour, and for the Advantage of the Church, I will exhort him to it, in the Words of the *Apostolical Constitutions*, with some very little Variation, in order to render the Passage more applicable.

*Sit autem Episcopus turpis lucri non quæsit, præsertim de Gentilibus ; malitque detrimentum capere, quam inferre. Non sit* " Let a Bishop then not be fond of making his Court for Gain, and especially to the Gentiles. Let him rather receive

*avarus ; non maledi-* " ceive than do an In-  
*cus, non falsus Testis,* " jury. Let him not  
*non iracundus, non* " be given to evil  
*contentiosus, non ne-* " speaking, nor to bear  
*gotiis, litibusque se-* " false Witness. Let  
*cularibus implicitus ;* " him not be wrath-  
*non pro alio sponsor,* " ful nor contentious.  
*aut in causis pecuni-* " Let him not be en-  
*ariis Advocatus. Non* " gaged in the Business  
*ambitiosus, non dupli-* " and Disputes of the  
*cis sententiæ, non bi-* " World. Let him not  
*linguis ; calumniæ &* " be ready to answer  
*maledicentiæ non cu-* " for others. Let him  
*pidus auditor ; non* " not be the Advocate  
*Hypocrita, fallaciis* " of private Interest  
*vanis non utens. Quia* " in publick Causes.  
*hæc omnia Deo sunt* " Let him not be am-  
*inimica, Dæmonibus* " bitious, nor double-  
*grata.* " minded, nor double-  
" tongued. Let him

Constit. Apostolic.

Lib. II. Cap. 6.

" use neither Simula-  
" tion nor Dissimula-  
" tion in his Conduct ;  
" nor vain and falla-  
" cious Sophisms in his  
" Discourse. For all  
" these Things are  
" hateful to God, and  
" pleasing to the De-  
" vil.

I am,

Mr. D'ANVERS, &c.

JOHN TROT.



On good and bad Ministers.

**W**HILST a *wicked and corrupt Minister* is weighing out *Panegyrics* and *Dedications* against *just Satires* and *Invectives*; or, perhaps, is numbering his *Creatures* and teaching them their implicit *Monosyllables*; whilst he is drawing out his *Screen*, and providing for a *safe* and *decent Elopement*; or, it may be, comforts himself with the *Hopes* that the publick Joy, at his Removal, will drown all *future Enquiries*; or that he shall *keep sweet* a good while longer, till the *Worm* seizes his *Carcass*, and *Posterity* preys upon his *Memory*; it may not be improper to turn your *Thoughts* upon the *Reverse* of his *Character*, and to enquire by what *Marks* a *good Minister* may be found out and distinguish'd; or, since he is only a *Creature*, by what *Arts*, and in what *Method*, he may be form'd and brought into Being. A *People*, who are running the *Hazard* of a *Death-Bed Repentance*, want nothing so much as a *good Minister*;  
and

and a *bad One* dreads nothing more than an *honest Successor*, who comes after him without treading in his Steps; takes his Place without giving into his Secrets; and will not be won by a Share of his Rapine to partake, at the same time, of his *Crimes* and *Corruptions*.

We know the mighty Hand, that is to form this Creature, and that the *Breath of our Nostrils* is to give him Being; but it is no Presumption, no Infringement of the Right of Election, to trace out a general Character of many just and worthy Candidates. It is no Nomination, no Designation to a particular Office, to describe a good Officer at large, with all his Qualifications and Endowments. Neither the *honest Labourer*, who discovers the Mine, or digs out the Ore; nor the *skilful Artificer*, who purifies, refines, and weighs it, can in any Sense be said to in-croach upon the Authority of Those above him, who are appointed to make the last Essay; to shape and mould it; and all These are Friends to *Cæsar*, who finishes the Work, and gives it his own Image and Superscription.

Let us then imagine a Number of Men, scatter'd up and down a great, wise, and discerning Nation; in their Descent noble and generous; full of the Virtues of their Ancestors; in their Temper affable and sweet-natured; educated in the Knowledge and Study of our Constitution, its Laws, Settlements, Dependences and Interests; always faithful

faithful to the Crown, when consistent with  
 their Duty to their Country; fonder of the  
 Substance, than the Outside of Religion;  
 easy in their Fortunes; Lovers of Mankind;  
 more careful to preserve, than to aggrandize  
 a Family; making Virtue the Foundation of  
 their Friendship, and Merit the Title to their  
 Favour; Preservers of the Freedom of others,  
 as well as of their own; delighting rather to  
 be thought good than great; pleased with  
 any Opportunity of making their Fellow  
 Creatures happy; just in all their Dealings;  
 moderate in their Pleasures; true to the se-  
 veral Trusts, which have been reposed in  
 them; watchful over the Accounts of others,  
 and ready to submit their own to a full and  
 impartial Inspection; not servile when out of  
 Power, nor imperious when in it; studying  
 more the Propriety of *Oratory*, than its Or-  
 naments and Garniture; and speaking rather  
 to the good Sense of others, than to their  
 Passions or Interests; not solicitous for a  
*Place*, because they want it, but because the  
 Place wants them; so keen in their Resent-  
 ments for the Publick, that they have no  
 Room for those, which are personal; well  
 acquainted with the most noted Characters  
 and Transactions of late Years; indifferent in  
 their Choice of publick or private Life, but  
 careful to adorn both; and looking on the  
 Revenue of an Office to be so far publick  
 Money, as it is intended for the Support and  
 Dignity of that Office, to which it is appro-  
 priated.

priated.—Men of this Character, Stars of this Lustre, are still stuck in good Plenty up and down our Hemisphere. The Changes of the Weather may sometimes hide, but cannot extinguish them. Their short-lived Obscurity is indeed their Advantage; for by This we know what it is to want them, and their Influence. Their Brightness is try'd, and distinguish'd from *Meteors* and *false Fires*. The Regularity of their Courses is more observed; and their Glory, when it breaks out again, becomes doubly recommended.

Imagine now a Man, of this Order and Character, advanced to the *Ministry*. Suppose him not well acquainted with the Course and Dependence of many of the *Offices* and Branches of Trust under his Direction; and for that very Reason not over-forward to prescribe for *Abuses*, or admit of *Corruptions* upon the Plea of *Custom*; yet whilst it is natural for him to find out, or to place in these Offices such Men as most nearly resemble himself; he could never want good Intelligence both at home and abroad; clear and faithful Accounts. The *Eyes*, *Hands*, and *Feet*, which he borrow'd from others, would be so much like his own, that he could not fail to see clearly, act fairly, and walk uprightly. Such a *Minister* would with Pleasure meet a *Senate*, chosen as himself was, by the same Marks and Qualifications. He would encourage such a Choice as his best Security;



Security; and when the *boni & legales Viri de Vicineto* are retur'd to *Parliament*, as well as upon *Juries*, the Electors do alike consult their own Honour and Interest. A *triennial*, or *septennial Bribe*, as ill-spent as it is ill-gotten, makes no Amends for the Loss of Credit and Reputation, which are the Support of Commerce; and it is as easy to prove, that the *Corruption* of some Boroughs is the Cause of their *Poverty*; as to prove, that their *Poverty* is the Cause of their *Corruption*. But to resume my former Subject.—The *Marks* I have pointed out, and the *Rules* I have laid down, are of such Use to the Publick, in the Choice of a *good Minister*, that where only *one* of them (the Character of *common Honesty*) hath been attended to, and the rest have been barely guess'd at, or left to wild Chance; such a Choice has very often been more beneficial to a Country, than a Choice made upon the very Brink, or even from the Bottom of that horrible and dreadful Gulph, commonly call'd *profound Policy*.—I shall illustrate this Truth by one remarkable Instance, which I hope is too remote and far-fetch'd, to be haul'd and wrench'd into *modern Application*. The *Grand Seignior* is said to walk abroad very often *incognito*, and to have his Out-lets and Conveniencies, both in the *Camp* and *Seraglio*, where he can oversee the Assemblies of his Domesticks and Officers, and be his own *Spy* upon their Actions and Conversation. Listening one Day to the

*grand Minister of his Kitchen*, in a full Assembly of his own *culinary Subalterns*, closely debating the present Juncture and Posture of Affairs, (when Discontents ran high, and the general Voice laid the whole Blame upon the *Prime Vizier*) he heard the *grand Master*, then in the Chair, sometimes threatening Justice, and denouncing Vengeance; brandishing his *long Knife* at the Close of every Period; sometimes shaking his *Stew-Pan* with—*Oh! He could toss up such a Dish of Politics!*—And every Menace, every Period concluded with a Wish—*That he was Prime Vizier but for one Month only.*—The *Grand Seignior* took him at his Word; and, in a few Days, advanced him to that high Post next himself. Where all are *Slaves*, this Advancement was by no means surprizing. 'Twas a meer despotick Humour and Frolick; and perhaps done with a Design to punish his Vassal's Presumption, by setting his *own Knife* to his Throat, upon the first false Step, or Mismanagement in his Conduct. But the Man was honest, and the Master agreeably disappointed. No *Minister* ever fill'd that Station, for many Years, with greater Honour and Reputation; or was better beloved both by *Prince* and *People*. He fed the *Empire*, as he had done the *Emperor*, with good, *wholesome Diet*, *well cook'd* and *garnish'd*. He strew'd *Plenty* every where, and seem'd, by his Conduct, to understand perfectly well that fine Maxim of *Cæsar*,

*Cæsar*, which deserves a whole *physical, moral, and political* Essay, fully to explain it—  
*Let me have Men about me that are fat.*

If Chance and Incident, or Caprice and Humour, can go thus far in the Choice of a good Minister, who at first setting out only stumbled upon good Sense, and common Honesty; what will not good Sense and common Honesty do, when join'd with those other noble Qualifications, of which I have given a Detail, and when mark'd out and distinguish'd by a regular and judicious Choice? They have made the Reigns of *Minors*, and of Monarchs, never out of their *Minority*, glorious and flourishing. They have transform'd *Queens* into *Amazons*, and confined the Faults of a soft and vicious Prince to a few Apartments; made them Darlings of their People, and their People happy under their Government. But where a Prince, truly wise and great, and good in himself, is surrounded by a Multitude of such Counsellors; to how amazing an Height, and to how many Generations may he extend his Grandeur and the publick Felicity?—Such Ministers, under a Monarch, the Father of his Country, will consequently consider all his Subjects as *Princes of the Blood*, (so a merry Writer of the last Age call'd them) or, in the inspired, royal Style, as *Flesh of his Flesh, and Bone of his Bone*; not in a natural Sense; for Adoption is better than Nature. Such Ministers will put out the Revenues of their

Master to Interest in the *Pockets of his Subjects*; then, with a—*non rapui sed recepi*, recall them upon a real Necessity. *Such Ministers* will raise a *standing Force*, so very numerous, that it shall take in *all the landed Gentry and trading Commons of a Nation*; and perhaps 5 *d.* a Day is not so good Encouragement, as when Men fight for their *All*; for they fight for their *All*, when they fight for a *Prince*, with whom they have but one *common Safety and Interest*. *Such Ministers* will not suffer the *Law* to be made the *Back-Sword* of Justice, which cuts only on *one Side*. They will not score up a *War* to the Reckoning, when the *good Company have not had it in*; nor palm a *Truce* upon us, with all its Accidents, for the real Body of a *solid and lasting Peace*, by a new political *Trans-or-Consubstantiation*. In short, they will not, like some old *Roman Minions and Favourites*, make a *Statue* of their Master, and then fly to it for *Refuge*.



ON THE  
Policy of the *Athenians*.

*Hoc illud est præcipue in Cognitione Rerum salubre,  
ac frugiferum, omnis Te Exempli Documenta in  
illustri posita Monumento intueri; inde Tibi,  
tuæque Reipublicæ quod imitere capias; inde  
sædum Inceptu, sædum Excitu quod vites.*

S I R,

**I**T is so common a Failing to think that every Thing, which particularly affects us in Reading, will equally please and entertain others, that I hope you will excuse the Fondness of a young Student for an old Story, which I have lately met with in the History of *Greece*; and I fancy it may prove as agreeable an Amusement to others as it hath been to myself; but if you think otherwise, the Use it will be of to you in lighting your Pipe will make you some Amends for the Trouble of reading it.

*Darius Hystaspis* is the first, I think, who is mention'd in History to have been possess'd with the wild Ambition of *universal Empire*;

and in order to carry on this chimerical Design, he made several unsuccessful Expeditions into *Europe*; where he was inform'd that *Greece*, which then made a very considerable Figure in the World, would probably give him no small Opposition in his projected Conquests; particularly the *Athenians*, who with some of the Islanders, their Confederates, had given him a mortifying Instance of their Boldness and Resolution, by daring to assist their Colonies, in the lesser *Asia*, in their Endeavours to shake off the *Persian* Yoke and recover their antient Liberties. This was look'd upon as such an Affront to the Power of the *grand Monarch*, (as he is styled by the Historians of those Times) that nothing would satisfy him but the intire Conquest of *Greece*; to which he was likewise continually solicited by *Hippias*, Son of the famous Tyrant *Pisistratus*, who upon being expell'd by the *Athenians* for invading their Laws and Liberties, had fled to *Darius* for Protection and Assistance to recover his Tyranny.

The *Monarch*, however, to give some Colour to his Quarrel with the *Grecians*, sent to the several States to demand *Earth* and *Water* from them, as an Acknowledgement of their Homage and Subjection to him; requiring, at the same Time, that the *Athenians* should restore *Hippias*.

*Athens* and *Sparta*, the most considerable States in *Greece*, fired with a just Resentment

ment at this haughty Demand from a free People, took his Messengers and threw them into deep Pits; telling them that there they might find *Earth* and *Water* for their King *Darius*; who, being enraged at this new Provocation, sent his Generals *Datis* and *Artaphernes*, with an Army of above one hundred thousand Men, to revenge such an open Defiance and Contempt of his Power, with Orders to bring the *Athenians* Prisoners.

It is well known that *Miltiades* with a very small Number of Men, animated with the glorious Love of Liberty, routed these numerous Forces at the famous Battle of *Marathon*, and for some Time secured the Liberties of *Greece*.

*Darius*, being very desirous to recover this Disgrace, employ'd all his Endeavours, with the Power and Riches of the *Persian* Empire, to make Preparations for a second Attempt; but dying before they were compleated, he left the Prosecution of this Design to his Son *Xerxes*; who, having raised the greatest Army, that ever appear'd upon the Stage of the World, (being said to be some Millions) march'd with them into *Europe* over a Bridge made cross the *Hellepont*; but before he enter'd *Greece*, he again experienced the Courage and Bravery of the *Grecians*, by the Stop that was put to the Progress of this incredible Multitude, with a very inconsiderable Number of Men, under *Leonidas*, at the Pass

of

of *Thermopylae*; which the *Persians* gain'd, at last, by the Treachery of a *fugitive Greek*, who led them a private Way over the Mountains to surround the *Grecians*.

The unexpected Success of this small Body with the Victory, which the *Athenians* singly gain'd, soon after, over *Xerxes's* Fleet, would they hoped have been a sufficient Encouragement to the confederated *Grecians*, who had enter'd into a grand Alliance against the *Persian*, to have continued firm to them, in the Defence of their common Liberties; but when the *Athenians* proposed to attack the *Persians*, in order to prevent their marching into *Attica*, the *Spartans* with their other Allies, either from Treachery or Cowardice, or a Mixture of both, in a very shameful and infamous Manner refused to march, and deserted the *Athenians*, leaving them to struggle with those unequal Numbers, which it was impossible for them alone to resist; yet placing their Happiness in their Liberty, and their Liberty in their Valour, (as *Thucydides* expresses it) they did not even in this Extremity despair; but their Virtue and Courage taking new Force from their Distress, they abandon'd *Athens* to the Fury of the *Persians*, having first transported their Wives and Children to their Friends in the neighbouring Islands, and resolved with their Fleet, without any other Assistance, to conquer or dye, in the Defence of their Liberties.

This



This glorious Resolution, with their Knowledge and Skill in naval Affairs, which they had very happily cultivated, enabled them to gain an intire Victory over the *Persian Fleet*. This so terrify'd the haughty *Xerxes*, that he fled with the utmost Precipitation and Confusion to the *Hellepont*, and pass'd into *Asia* in a little Boat; and the Forces he left under his General *Mardonius*, to continue the War, being some Time afterwards intirely routed at *Platea*, *Greece* was absolutely freed from all farther Fears of the *Persians*, solely by the Virtue and Valour of the *Athenians*; who, forgetting the former ill Treatment of their Allies, had besides the additional Merit of leaving *Athens* a second Time exposed to the Plunder of the Enemy, under *Mardonius*, rather than make a separate Peace with the *Persian*, who offer'd to render them full Satisfaction for all their Losses in the War; to pay them a vast Sum of Money; and make them Sovereigns of all *Greece*; but they generously refused to be instrumental in enslaving that Country, which they had so bravely defended, and preferr'd the glorious Title of the *Deliverers of Greece* to all other Considerations.

We may now look upon *Athens* in the Height of its Glory and Prosperity; and they would, in all Probability, have continued to be the last flourishing State in *Greece*, if they had been Masters of any Prudence, and improved the Advantages, which now  
lay

lay open to them; but such is the Uncertainty of all human Felicity, that we soon find them, by their foolish Conduct, gradually losing all the Benefits of their amazing Successes in the War, till they, at last fell under the Power of *that State*, which owed its Being and Preservation to them. *Athens* therefore may be truly said to date its Ruin from the Day of its Triumph over the *Persian*; for presuming upon her great Merits and signal Services in defending and preserving the common Liberties of *Greece*, they grew haughty and insolent to all the neighbouring States; and wholly neglecting the Care of their own Affairs, they took all Occasions of intermeddling with those of their Neighbours; too often promoting Differences, in order to make themselves the sole Arbitrators and Umpires of them; by which Means they were generally so unfortunate as to increase the Number of their *Enemies*, instead of making *new Friends*. But that, which raised the greatest Resentment against them, was their pretending to prescribe Laws to the Trade of all *Greece*, and endeavouring to exclude the *Megareans* from any Share in it. This was made the Ground of the War between Them, and *Sparta*, which was not a little offended at the imperious Manner, in which *Athens* claim'd the Right of holding the *Balance of Power* in *Greece*, which they were certainly in Possession of, and might have long and easily

easily kept, if they could have been content with the *Thing*, without affecting to make a vain Shew of it, and thereby shocking the other Powers of *Greece*, equally independent with themselves; for nothing would have more effectually secured the Superiority they aim'd at, than making Use of the great Reputation and Credit, which they had deservedly gain'd, by interposing their good Offices to reconcile the frequent Differences, which arose amongst the several States of *Greece*, ever jealous of their own Authorities; but whilst the *Athenians* kept within the Bounds of Moderation, the other States shew'd upon all Occasions the greatest Deference and Respect to their Mediation; and the whole of their Policy consisted in interposing their Force, in Cases of Necessity only, to prevent the *Weak* from being unjustly oppress'd by their more powerful Neighbour; and in avoiding, as much as possible, to make themselves *Parties*, much less *Principals* in their Quarrels.

Such a wise Conduct would have given them Leisure and Opportunity to enjoy the Fruits of *that Peace*, which they wanted to recover the Losses and ease the Burdens of a long and heavy War, supported chiefly by them, and carry'd on at a much greater Expence of Blood and Treasure, than they had suffer'd, at any Time, since the Foundation of their State.

It

It is certain that they were under the happiest Circumstances to have effected this, soon after the War; for their great naval Power, which made them the undisputed Masters of the Sea, made them likewise equally esteem'd and fear'd by their Neighbours. To this we may add the Advantages of their Situation, and Knowledge in all maritime Affairs, with their numerous Ships and the Benefits of their Colonies abroad; which might have enabled them to improve and extend their Trade, the only true Source of Riches, beyond any other Nation, and would have soon put them into such a flourishing Condition, as would have deterr'd the most powerful of their Neighbours from entertaining any Thoughts of disturbing their Tranquility; and much more from entering into Projects of humbling, or subduing them.

But they had the Misfortune, for several Years, to groan under the Government of a Set of *Ministers*, who were too intent upon their own Interest to have any serious Regard for the Welfare of the Publick; though that was the constant Subject of their own Praises; and the better to carry on their selfish and mischievous Designs, and divert the People of *Athens* from looking into their Conduct, they not only promoted continual Dissentions amongst them, under the different Distinctions of *Favourers* or *Opposers* of the former Tyranny of *PISISTRATUS*; but they likewise engaged them, on one Side or the other,



other, in every Quarrel, that arose not only in *Greece*, but in *Asia* and Places at the greatest Distance, upon the smallest Pretences of antient Alliances, or Kindred with their Ancestors; by which Means they wasted their Strength and Riches in many fruitless and unnecessary *foreign Expeditions*, for no other Purpose than to make a Parade of their Power at Sea; and which had no other Effect than to increase the Envy and Jealousy of their Neighbours.

To support such extraordinary and extravagant Expences, they were obliged to raise almost as great and heavy Impositions, as they did in the Time of the *Persian War*, to the great Decay of Trade and Impoverishment of the People; and though this was colour'd with the specious Pretences of extinguishing all Remains of the *former War*, and settling a *solid and lasting Peace*; yet it did not prevent the frequent Murmurs and Complaints of the Publick; nor were there wanting Persons, who vigorously and honestly opposed Measures, which were so visibly destructive of the true Interests and Safety of *Athens*; Measures, which it would have been impossible to have continued, if the *Heads of the Faction*, who got Possession of the Government, had not found Means to delude the People, from Time to Time, with the great Advantages they were every Day to receive from an *universal, establish'd Peace*, by which they were to be deliver'd from  
all

all Apprehensions of the Return of *Hippias*, or any of his Descendents; and the *Balance of Power* was forever to be secured to the *Athenians*; a Notion which had been so successfully propagated in *Athens*, and so much intoxicated the Minds of the People, that there was no Imposition so gross, which their Leaders could not pass upon them, under this Pretence; and it was the never-failing Argument for silencing all Opposition, and removing all Objections to the most *chimerical Projects*, or *unreasonable Propositions* in their publick Assemblies.

*Athens* was daily languishing under this unhappy Management, which would have brought certain Ruin upon her in the End, without the Calamity of the *Peloponesian War*; for nothing prevented it but the continual Struggles of her *great Men* to supplant one another. This kept them in some Awe and restrain'd them from doing all the Mischief, which they had both in their Inclination and Power; so that the Preservation of *Athens*, for some Time, may be said to be owing, in a great Measure, to the short Continuance of those in the Administration.

But *Cimon*, *Aristides* and *Tolmidas*, with several other considerable Men of real Merit and Abilities, who, notwithstanding some Failings, had done their Country very great and eminent Services; *these Men*, I say, happening to go off the Stage very near one another,

another, left the Field open to PERICLES, who first subverted their Constitution, and then erected to himself an arbitrary Power, which ended in the Destruction of *Athens*.

He was a Gentleman of a private Fortune, but unmeasurable Ambition, which made him stick at nothing to advance himself in the State. For this Purpose he set out on the Foot of *Liberty*, and courted the Affections of the People, by pretending a Zeal for their Interest upon all Occasions; but when he had once made himself considerable by these Methods, he threw off the Mask, and treated them with the utmost Insolence; by Turns betraying all those, who trusted him, and knowing no Friendships, or Enmities, but such as favour'd, or opposed his corrupt Purposes. He gave a very remarkable Instance of this, with Regard to *Cimon*, a noble *Athenian* of great Parts and Integrity, but one, whom *Pericles* hated and constantly opposed, for keeping him under that Subordination, which became his Station and Character. Yet *Cimon* afterwards falling under a Prosecution from the People, he screen'd him in the publick Assembly, and then made a Bargain with him, to share the Government between them; but took an Opportunity to revenge himself in the Ruin of his Son *Lacedæmonius*, after his Father's Death.

As he was Master of great Volubility of Tongue, with a Knack of speaking plausibly

Q

in



in publick, and had join'd to this a very daring and consummate Assurance; so he knew perfectly well how to improve them to his own Advantage, in supporting any Proposition, right or wrong, as it best suited his present Purpose; for nothing was more common than to see him in *one Assembly* with great Zeal confuting his own Arguments in a *former one*; and he never scrupled to contradict the most certain Truths, or to assert the most notorious Falshoods, in order to carry his Point, though sure to be discover'd a few Hours afterwards, having always an Evasion ready at Hand.

But notwithstanding the great Opinion, which he seem'd to entertain of his own Eloquence and Cunning, he was convinced they would prove but a very feeble and short-lived Support to him, without some better Assistance. He therefore made Use of all his Art and Contrivance, to work himself into the Administration of the *publick Revenues*; in which he had the good Luck to succeed, after the Death of *Aristides*; who, having been long Treasurer of *Greece*, did not leave Money enough behind him to defray the Expences of his Funeral.—Happy had it been for *Athens*, if *Pericles* had succeeded him in his noble Qualities, as well as Employment. But his Character was the Reverse of the good *Aristides*, and his Administration one continued Scene of Rapine and Profusion. Thus did he establish his Power



on a much more lasting Foundation than his Predecessors, by applying himself to the Foibles and Vices of Mankind, which are too often the surest Hold upon them; for though it is not to be imagined but that many Corruptions had sprung up, during the former Disorders and Weakness of the Government; yet some Remains of the Modesty and Virtue of their Ancestors had hitherto restrain'd the *Athenians* from an open and avow'd Prostitution of their Integrity; but *Pericles*, by the licentious Distribution of *Bribes* and *Bounties* amongst the People, soon extinguish'd all Sentiments of their former Honesty and Love of their Country, which he treated as the most ridiculous Faticism; and all the Endeavours of a few to oppose this Torrent of Iniquity were the publick and standing Jest of his Conversation.

This extravagant and unnatural Flow of the publick Money by Degrees introduced that Spirit of *Expence* and *Luxury* amongst all Ranks of Men, under the mistaken Notion of *Politeness*, which consumed the Estates of the best Families in *Athens*, and soon made them so necessitous, that forgetting their antient Honours and the Dignity of their Birth, they were not ashamed to become the known Pensioners of *Pericles*, living in as abject a Dependence upon him, as the meanest of the People.

Thus was *universal Corruption* spread over the whole State; and, to compleat their Misfortune, the *very Money*, which was reserved for the Necessities of War only, was spent in debauching the Minds of the People, and what was design'd for their Preservation, turn'd to their Destruction.

As *Pericles* was not qualify'd by his Rank to be of the Assembly of the *Areopagus*; (the great and supreme Judicature of *Athens*;) so to remove every Obstacle to his Ambition, he employ'd all his Art to undermine their Authority, and by Degrees drew all publick Business of Consequence to the *popular Assemblies*; where, by the Assistance of *Bribes*, *Pensions* and *Employments*, which were all at his Disposal, he was secure of carrying every Thing almost without Opposition.

This, together with the scandalous Disrespect, with which *Pericles* affected to treat them upon all Occasions, and their slavish Submission, at the same Time, to all his Orders, falling in with the general Depravation of the Times, soon brought them into the lowest Contempt with the People, and destroy'd all Regard for that *antient and august Assembly*, which had for many Ages been the Bulwark and Defence of the Constitution.

After this fatal Blow to a *State*, which made the proudest Boast of its Liberties, and had ever shew'd the greatest Jealousy of any Incroachments upon them, *Pericles* obtain'd almost

almost as absolute and uncontroll'd a Power as the Tyrant *Pyſistratus* himſelf; which gave Occaſion to the calling him and his Creatures the *new Pyſiſtratides*; for though it is well known that the *Archons* had the Exerciſe of the regal Power, yet we ſcarce read of any Thing but their *Names*, during the whole Miniſtry of *Pericles*; to whom all Applications, both at home and abroad, were conſtantly made; and he ſcarce left them the Shadow of Sovereignty.

But in the Height of this Proſperity, he was not a little diſturb'd with the Threats of a War from *Sparta*; the Seeds of which, as is before obſerved, were ſown ſoon after the End of the *Persian War*, and ripen'd into Action by the monſtrous Conduct of *Pericles*, who by Turns provoked their Reſentiment, and courted their Friendſhip, in the moſt ignominious Manner.

It would be tedious and unneceſſary to enlarge upon the particular Differences, which had, from Time to Time, ariſen between them, and increaſed the Animofities of the *two States*.

Many Endeavours had been uſed, to put an End to this uneaſy Situation of Affairs; in which *both States* were under the Inconveniencies and Expences of an actual War, though no formal Declaration had been made of one, and the Interruptions the *Athenians* found in their Trade, with the Continuance of very ſevere Taxes, occaſion'd many loud



Complaints amongst the People; to quiet which a sort of Cessation was agreed upon for five Years. This, however, lasted but a very short Time, the old Grudges breaking out again into new Hostilities; in the Pursuit of which both Parties being tired, a Peace was made between them for thirty Years, though it lasted between five and six Years only, which were chiefly employ'd in forming new Alliances, in order to be prepared for War; each Side being very sensible that the *Articles of the Treaty* were only patch'd up for the present, but were not a sufficient Foundation for a lasting Peace; and accordingly they were very negligently observed on both Sides; but it was the Misfortune of *Athens* always to lose Ground by these short Intervals of Truce; for their unhappy Behaviour had irritated many of their Neighbours against them; and their confederated Subjects took the first Opportunity to chuse *new Protectors*, and free themselves from the grievous Impositions, which the *Athenians* had laid upon them, under the Pretence of raising Supplies for the War.

*Pericles*, well foreseeing the fatal Consequences, which an open Rupture with *Sparta* would be to his Affairs, neglected no Endeavours to prevent it; and it is, not improperly, said that the Age of *Negotiation* then began in *Greece*. *Ministers* and *Ambassadors* were seen continually posting not only over all *Greece*, but even in the adjoining Kingdoms of



of *Macedon*, *Thessaly* and *Thrace*; both Sides endeavouring to engage them in new *Alliances* in their Favour; and *Pericles* was not ashamed to court the Friendship even of the *Persians*, to whom he had formerly profess'd so much Enmity and Hatred, by putting the *Ballance of Power* in their Hands.

He did not make a much better Bargain for his Country with some other of their *Allies*, who owed their Preservation to *Athens*, and pretended the greatest Friendship for them; yet being in Hopes of an Addition of Power and Wealth, by the Diminution of the Trade of *Athens*, and the Decrease of their naval Strength, in Consequence of it, they very faintly supported the Interests of the *Athenians*, and remissly discharged the Obligations of their *Alliances*.

*Pericles*, to remedy these growing Mischiefs, endeavour'd to gain over to his Interest some of the neighbouring Powers, by the Proposition of certain wild and impracticable Projects; such as joining the Forces of *Athens* to theirs, and making new Accessions to their Dominions, by altering the Dependencies of some of the lesser Principalities of *Greece*; but this Scheme gain'd him nothing but Shame and Contempt; so that after much Time and Labour had been spent in these fruitless Negotiations, he had Recourse to the same Methods abroad, which he had found so very successful at home, and back'd all his foreign Transactions with the Offers of a

round Sum of Money; by which Means he engaged many of the lesser States of *Greece* to lend their Names, at least, to his *new Alliances*, and kept some of the favourite ones in constant Pay, under the Pretence of making good their Expences, in keeping Troops to assist *Athens* upon Occasion, though they never raised one Man more for this Service.

As he could not treat in the same Manner with the *greater Powers*, he made his Application to their *Ministers*, whom he judged by himself, and endeavour'd that Way to gain them to his Interest. Most of them took his Money; and, perhaps, excused themselves by their Intentions of neither doing him any Good, nor their Country any Harm; for they only amused him with Intelligences of pretended Secrets, many Falshoods, and Things of little, or no Consequence.

By this infamous Management, *Athens* was made the common Tributary of all *Greece* and the neighbouring Powers; not only to the great Waste of the publick Treasure; but, what was worse, these mean Condescensions from a *State*, which had for many Ages made so considerable a Figure in that Part of the World, lost them all their former Authority, and brought *Athens* into the utmost Contempt.

However *Pericles* endeavour'd, from Time to Time, to varnish over the present State of Affairs;

Affairs; continually amusing the People with Assurances of the Successes of his Negotiations abroad; and even the Perplexity of them was of Benefit to him; for it help'd to divert the Publick from looking into his Conduct; his Creatures, upon the least Offer at it, crying out that Divisions at home would give the greatest Encouragement to the common Enemy.

The present Uncertainties gave him likewise some Pretence for supplying his vast Expences, either to carry on Engagements to prevent a War, or for making the necessary Preparations to begin one; and thus Arguments were never wanting to fleece the People, who in vain complain'd of the great Profusion of the publick Money, without any Account having been given of it by *One*, who had for so many Years the sole and absolute Disposition of their Revenues; whereas it had ever been usual before his Time for the *Prytanis*, who were a *Committee of the Senate*, annually to examine the publick Accounts, in the most solemn Manner, being sworn upon the Altar, before they enter'd upon that Office, to discharge their Duty with the utmost Impartiality, Fidelity and Justice to their Country.——So careful have all wise Governments ever been to preserve this Branch of the Administration from Corruption; well knowing that without it all other Precautions would be vain and ineffectual to support the Liberties of a *free People*.

As *Pericles* fell under the general Censure of the People, on this Account, so he did not escape being several Times charged in the publick Assemblies with the visible Corruption of his Management; which once went so far that *Dracontides*, as *Plutarch* informs us, carry'd a Resolution, or Decree, for impeaching him of embezzling the publick Treasure; but *Agnon*, one of his Creatures, by the Alteration of some Words, render'd it ineffectual; and by these little Arts and Shifts, which too many of his Dependents in the Senate were always ready to countenance and support, he baffled all Endeavours to obtain any Account of the immense Sums, which he had spent, during his Administration.

But it would have been impossible for him to have stood the general Clamour and Demand of the People for bringing him to Justice, if he had not had Recourse to a new Artifice, which no Minister before him had the Assurance to attempt. This was a Proposal for allowing him *ten Talents* for Secret-Service-Money; which, though no very great Sum, yet as it was understood, and even acknowledged by himself, to be the *Wages of Iniquity*, it was giving a publick Sanction to Corruption, and was a Precedent, that at once quite overturn'd all the antient Checks and Controuls, by which their Ancestors had, in the strictest Manner, guarded against the Embezzlement of publick Money; the Disposol of which was, by this Stroke, put into the  
absolute



absolute Power of him, who was at the *Head of the Treasury*; for under this Cover, he had the most unlimited Scope to supply any Expences, under Pretence of the publick Service.

One would think that nothing more could have been desired to gratify the most insatiable Thirst of Power and Dominion; but such were the extravagant Expences of *Pericles*, in unprofitable Negotiations abroad, and satisfying the craving Importunities of his Dependents at home, who always rose in their Demands in Proportion to the Difficulties, in which they saw him engaged, and the Want he had of their Service, that though he fear'd no Repulse to the most unreasonable Demand of *new Supplies*, yet being conscious himself of his exorbitant Expences, he began to be ashamed that the People should see what Money he consumed. He therefore resolved to make one bold Step more, to secure himself of a *Fund*, which would at once fully answer his Purposes and conceal his Profusions. This he put in Execution, by seizing upon the *sacred Treasure at Delos*, which was deposited there by the common Consent of the States of *Greece*, to be kept inviolable, never to be touch'd but in Case of the utmost Extremity, and that not without their unanimous Advice and Consent.

Such an open Violation of the publick Faith raised the Clamours of all *Greece* upon *Pericles*; which he endeavour'd to palliate at  
first

first with the Pretence of its being in greater Safety, and the Advantages, that might be made of it, by employing it for the Benefit of the Publick; but when he saw how few there were, who had the Virtue or Courage to oppose him, even in this extreme Act of Violence, he grew bolder, in a little Time, and being press'd upon this Article, openly defy'd them in the *publick Assemblies*, and with the most assuming Arrogance declared, *that the Money, when it was once granted, was no longer theirs, who gave it, but theirs, who received it.*

He soon after follow'd this with another Declaration; *that the Necessities of the State, of which he was to be the Judge himself, were above all Laws, and that nothing was so sacred but that even the Plate and Riches of the Temples might be seized, and Restitution made afterwards*; well knowing that it would not be in his Time, nor any Part of his Concern.

This great Treasure being now wholly in the Possession of *Pericles*, he had no farther Trouble than to give such Account of it to the Publick as he thought fit; for any Proposal of appointing Persons (as was the ancient Custom) to examine his Books, or count the Talents remaining, was oppos'd with the old Cant of distrusting so virtuous an Administration, as his Creatures had the Impudence to call it, and forwarding the Designs of the Enemy, by raising Divisions at home;  
the

the constant Artifice of those, who are engaged in Measures destructive to their Country, and are sensible that their Actions will not bear Examination; whereas, in Truth, no Enemy is so dangerous to a *free People* as these *domestick Spoilers*; for though Nations may, and often have been, laid waste by *foreign Invaders*; yet many of them have recover'd their antient Freedom and Prosperity, as *Athens* itself had lately done, after all the Malice of the *Persian*; whereas History affords us no Example of any Nation, that ever regain'd their Liberties, when they had tamely consented to the Loss of them; or infamously sold them to their Governors for the present Supply of their *Luxury* and *Vices*; but their unhappy Posterity have for ever groan'd under the Inheritance of Slavery, deliver'd down to them by their Fore-Fathers.

—But to return to *Pericles*.

His Success, which even exceeded his own Expectations, struck every honest *Athenian* dumb with Astonishment at the continued, abject Compliances of their Fellow-Citizens. *Pericles* now flatter'd himself that his Authority and Power were so firmly establish'd, as to be out of the Reach of all Accidents. This made him so haughty and insolent, that he became grievous to his *own Creatures*, and the Object of *universal Odium*; which was not a little heighten'd by the growing Necessities of the State, and the Poverty of the People; so that the former Clamours were again re-  
new'd

new'd with great Warmth and Violence for an Account of the Disposition of the Money, which had been dissipated during his long and expensive Administration. This roused his Apprehensions and threw him into great Perplexities; which his Relation *Alcibiades* taking Notice of one Day, when he was more melancholy than usual, he ask'd him the Reason of it. *Pericles* told him that he was considering *how to make up his Accounts with the Publick*; to which this young Profligate (who gave such an early Instance of the Mischiefs he was one Day to bring upon his Country) reply'd that he had much better consider *how to avoid giving any Account*. Unhappily for *Athens*, he took his Kinsman's Advice, and seeing no other Way to escape and divert the impending Storm from bursting upon himself, he chose to turn it upon his Country, by plunging them into a War with *Sparta*.

The *Spartans*, notwithstanding the Inclination they had shewn to begin the War, yet when Things came near to an Extremity, still express'd a Desire of continuing the Peace; and at last offer'd to desist from it, in Case the *Athenians* would consent to take off the Restraint from the Trade of the *Megareans*.

*Pericles*, in a long Speech, dissuaded them from accepting the Conditions offer'd, by telling them that though this was a Matter of no great Consequence, (as, in Truth, it was not)

yet



yet the Manner, in which it was ask'd, made it necessary for the Commonwealth to shew their Firmness on this Occasion, in order to support their Honour, and prevent the Attempts of future Impositions upon them, in Matters of greater Concern.

This determined the *venal Assembly* for War, which was soon after begun by the Siege of *Platea*, a strong Town of great Importance, and the only Acquisition of the *Athenians* by all their glorious Successes over the *Persian*; which however, in the Course of the War, was scandalously neglected by the *Athenians*, and fell a Sacrifice to *Sparta*.

Some Endeavours were used to terminate the War soon after it begun by a *Truce* made for a Year, in order to agree upon *preliminary Articles of Peace*; but they were never settled in such a Manner as to take Effect; and a *Peace*, that was afterwards concluded between them, had little better Success, the Articles being never put in Execution, or comply'd with on either Side; but the short Time it lasted was spent in breaking and renewing Alliances with their Neighbours in such a Manner, that it would require copying out the *fifth Book of Thucydides* to repeat the mutual Infidelities and Treacheries practised by *Athens* and *Sparta*, during this Cessation, which both Sides were more tired with than the War; and all *Greece*, with the neighbouring Powers, being now one Way or other engaged, it was soon renew'd with

with the greatest Animosity, and at last ended in the entire Reduction of *Athens* to the Subjection of *Sparta*; a Fate, which they might in all Probability have escaped, if *Pericles* had either had the Honesty to have preserved the *Peace*, by forbearing to intermeddle, where he had nothing to do, or the Spirit to have begun the *War* sooner, before *Athens* was quite exhausted, and had lost all Credit abroad by his wretched Management.

It ought however to be remember'd, for the Honour of that learned State, that the most celebrated Wits and Poets of *Athens* endeavour'd to open the Eyes of their Countrymen, and animate them against *Pericles*, by exposing his Conduct in satirical Poems and Invectives, but they were too far gone in Luxury and Corruption to recover their antient Spirit, being continually sooth'd in their Vices by a set of *profligate Writers*, whom *Pericles* had pick'd up and employ'd in his Service. These Fellows were so abandon'd, that they not only made a Jest of *Liberty*, and justify'd all the Methods of arbitrary Government, but put their *Patron* in Competition with *Jupiter* himself, and flatter'd him with the Appellation of *Olympius*, at the same Time that he was precipitating the Destruction of their Country.

Thus we see that the over-grown Power, Ambition and Corruption of ONE MAN brought Ruin upon the most flourishing State in the Universe; and there are not wanting  
Instances

Instances of the like Kind in History to convince us that the same Conduct will have the same Consequences in all Ages and all Nations.

*I am, SIR, &c.*

PHIL-ATHENUS.



ON THE

Power of the PRINCE,

AND THE

Freedom of the PEOPLE.

---

*Furono veramente tutti i Rè principio Capi, e non Rè, di Republiche, e non di regni. Ma poi il lungo uso hà fatto che i Popoli si siano disposti et anuezzati all' habito dell' intiera ubbidienza, come apunto suole assuefarsi una pianta, & un corpo humano a viuere, in terreno, e sotto clime diuerso dal suo naturale. —*

Card. Bentivoglio Relatione delle  
Prov. unite de Fiandra. Lib. 3.

**C**ARDINAL BENTIVOGLIO, from whose Writings I have taken the Motto to this Paper, was a Man on all Accounts little to be suspected of favouring the Cause of Liberty; much less of writing strongly and  
R boldly

boldly for it. But the Love of it is innate in the Mind of every Man; and however we may be depraved by bad Education, however inflamed by Party, Interest, or the Spirit of Opposition, yet whenever we grow cool, and are not immediately agitated by our Passions, that Spirit breaks out, and shews itself even in those, who are the greatest Abettors of *arbitrary Power*.

Thus the *Cardinal*, borne down by the Force of Reason, and the Influence of this Principle of Nature, expresses in this Sentence not only his own Opinion, but that of all Mankind, though private Reasons may induce many to profess themselves of contrary Sentiments; nor is it impossible for some Men, weak in their Natures and warm in their Tempers, to be either so far seduced by the Arguments of designing Men, or so heated by political Contentions, as even to become in some Manner convinced, that they have no natural Right to *Liberty*; and that their Princes are born with a just Title to that *arbitrary Power*, which is always the Child of *Fraud*, or *Usurpation*.

It is our great Happiness that his present Majesty's Dominion is founded upon a better Title than either the *Jus divinum*, or *hereditary Right*. He owes it purely to the *Voice of the People in Parliament*. He got it by their Favour, and will keep it by their Affection; nor is it less for the Advantage of his Family, or for that of the Nation, that



he came to the Throne upon these Terms. The Limitations and Conditions, by the due Observance of which he is entitled to it, will serve as a certain Rule to his Posterity, by which if they guide themselves, they may depend upon the Hearts and Purses of their Subjects to all Eternity. His Predecessors had not the same Advantages. They were bred up in a Notion that their *Prerogative* entitled them to do what they pleased; nor were the *Privileges of the People* so firmly ascertain'd. This occasion'd perpetual Jealousies, gave Opportunities for *evil Ministers* to impose upon the *Prince*, and for *seditious Persons* to inflame the *People*. It often gave Rise to unwarrantable Acts of Power; and thus frequently exposed both the *royal Family* and the *Nation* to the utmost Confusion.

*Machiavel*, in his political Discourses, lays down this Position; *that no Government can long enjoy Liberty, unless it be frequently brought back to its first Principles*. It is the Nature of all Government to degenerate. As it grows older, it gradually deviates and flies farther from its first Intention, which is singly the Advantage of Society; till at last it attains such a Degree of Corruption, that its Order becomes entirely inverted; and that Institution, by which the *Prince* was first only the *Servant of the Publick*, obliges the *Publick* to be *Slaves to the Prince*. For this Reason he recommends a frequent Renewal of the Constitution. The various Revolu-

tions

tions in this Kingdom have, in a great Measure, answer'd this End. They have purged off the Luxuriences of Power; and though few of them have gone so deep as to bring us back to the primitive Purity of our Constitution, yet they have still preserved us a *free People*, when *Liberty* is lost in almost every other Part of *Europe*.

The *last Revolution* has done more for us than any of the rest. I would not be understood to speak of that, which was brought about in Favour of our great Deliverer the *Prince of Orange*. I mean that, by which the *present royal Family* were seated upon the Throne. This happy Change in our Government, though it is not mark'd out by any such Appellation, is the most important we have had. It has amounted within a few Degrees of that Reduction to the *first Principles of Government*, which *Macbiavel* recommends. Our Constitution has received a new Spring from it; and had we taken Care to guard against a few Inconveniences, as we might have done, or used the same Caution to prevent *new Dangers*, as to redress *old Grievances*, our Liberties had been deliver'd down to our Posterity, after a thousand Years, more secure and with a greater Prospect of long Duration, than at the very Beginning of the Commonwealth.

The Sentence prefix'd to this Paper contains an Account of the first Powers, with which Princes were invested. It alledges,  
that

that the present Power of unlimited Monarchs owes its Rise only to an Abuse of the first Trust reposed in Them; to which (though repugnant to human Nature) by gradual Steps and long Use, Men were insensibly habituated. The original State of Monarchy is justly described very different from what it is now in all arbitrary Governments. Kings were then no more than Chiefs, or principal Magistrates, in States Republican and free.

It ought to give every Englishman the greatest Satisfaction to find the Constitution we now live under, since its last Renewal, bearing so near a Resemblance to primitive Liberty. Our Princes are now, in a great Measure, upon the same Foot with these Chiefs, or principal Magistrates of old. They have Authority given them to defend the Laws of the Land, but not to break them. They have too lately received their Crown from the Hands of the Nation to forget that it is to them only they owe it, and that consequently they can be entitled to no Powers but what are granted by them. The People must still remember that their own Hands adorn'd the Temples of their Kings, and can have Recourse to known and positive Laws, if Privilege and Prerogative should ever clash. They are no longer to be abused by the Sound of Words; nor will they suffer themselves any longer to be duped into an Opinion, because most of those, who have enjoy'd the Title of King, have also enjoy'd an arbitrary Sway



*Sway*, that therefore *regal Authority* must inevitably import an *absolute Dominion*. They justly look upon this Word as one of the many, which have different Meanings; and signifies with us no other than a *third Estate*, superior to every Individual, yet inferior to the collective Body of the People, whose Advantage and Prosperity were the only Causes of its Existence.

The *Act of Settlement* has obtain'd all these great Advantages for us. *That Compact between Prince and People*, which has been formerly treated by some Persons as a mere Chimera, is now no longer to be disputed. In *that Act* are contain'd certain Stipulations and Conditions, under which the *Prince* has consented to accept, and by which Tenure only he holds his Crown. By these Means every Subject in the Nation may know the precise Extent of his *Prince's* Power, and the Measures of his own *Allegiance*; how far and how long he is bound to obey.

It would be tedious to enumerate the many wise and prudent Restrictions of this our second *Magna-Charta*. I shall only mention two of the fundamental Points in this publick *Act*, which sufficiently evince the Care and Zeal, with which the *Parliament*, on this Occasion, pursued the Interest of the Nation. They even seem, if we may judge from what has since happen'd, to have carry'd their Caution beyond the Bounds of absolute Necessity, or Prudence. Being apprized that the

Dominions



Domesticks of the ~~present~~ royal Family were  
 very considerable abroad, and not knowing  
 how far their Tenderness for their native  
 Country might carry them to the Pre-  
 judice of this Kingdom, they made *these*  
*two Points* the principal Conditions of their  
 Government; *first*, that the King should ne-  
 ver leave his British Dominions without Con-  
 sent of Parliament; and *secondly* that he  
 should never engage England in any Broils re-  
 lating to his foreign Territories. I think I  
 may venture to say, without any Reflection  
 upon the Prudence of the Parliament, who  
 insisted upon *these Conditions*, that they were  
 upon this Occasion, a little deficient in good  
 Manners; but this Error may be forgiven,  
 as it proceeded from their Zeal, and we have  
 since corrected it, by abandoning *those two*  
*Points*, of which I have been speaking; the  
*first* soon after his late Majesty's Accession  
 to the Throne; the *other* not long ago; in  
 that just, honourable, and ever-memorable  
 Resolution of the House of Commons, by  
 which we engaged to support and maintain  
 his Majesty's German Dominions, with the  
 utmost Efforts of Great-Britain. ~~and to our~~  
 The remaining Articles of the *Act of Set-*  
*tlement* are of such a Nature, that we have no  
 Reason to fear they will be dispensed with.  
 I have already shewn how much it is the In-  
 terest of the Prince, as well as the People,  
 to maintain them. I have mention'd many  
 Advantages arising from a Settlement esta-  
 blish'd

bliss'd on the Foot of *Liberty*. They are such, that I think any Man, who endeavours to raise the *Prerogative* one Step higher than it stands at present, or even argues in Favour of such Conduct, either with a View to seduce the *People*, or to ingratiate himself with his *Prince*, is the worst of Traytors, and deserves the Curse and Hatred of the whole Community.

Sir *William Temple*, in his *Observations upon the Dutch Republick*, made this judicious Remark. — “ That this stomachful  
“ *People*, who could not endure the least  
“ Exercise of arbitrary Power; or Imposi-  
“ tions, under the *Spanish Government*, have  
“ been since inured to digest them in the  
“ highest Degree, under their own popular  
“ *Magistrates*, bridled with hard *Laws*;  
“ terrify'd with severe *Executions*; environ'd  
“ with foreign *Forces*; and oppress'd with  
“ the most cruel *Hardships*, and Variety of  
“ *Taxes*, that was ever known under any  
“ *Government*.”

The Reason of this great and general Content, under the most severe Oppression, was only this; that they found every one subject to the same Law. The Persons in the Administration could make no Advantage from the publick Calamities. On the contrary, they felt the Weight of the publick Misfortunes more heavily than those, who had less Interest in the general Welfare. It was never observed in that Country, that the  
principal

*principal Men in the Commonwealth* encreased in Riches, in Proportion as the Country grew poorer; or the Publick labour'd under heavier Taxes. These Evils were well guarded against by their Constitution; and therefore they consider'd all their Misfortunes as a wise and just Regulation of Providence for some important Ends, which consequently they never repined at.

The *Hanover Succession* under the Limitations, which I have mention'd, and on which it is founded, has obtain'd, in a great Measure, these Advantages for us. The Prince himself is now subject to the Law, and the *Act of Settlement* bind him equally with the meanest Peasant.

The Benefits of this excellent Establishment are not so easily discover'd, till some Abuses happen. But if ever a *weak and corrupt Administration* should arise; if an *evil Minister* should embezzle the publick Treasure; if he should load the Nation, in Times of Peace, with Taxes greater than would be necessary to defray the Charge of an expensive War; if the Money thus rais'd should be expended, under the Pretence of *secret Services*, to line his own Pockets; to stop the Mouths of his hungry Dependents; to bribe some future Parliament to approve his Measures; and to patch up an ill-digested, base, dishonourable Peace with foreign Powers, whom he shall have offended by a continued Series of Provocations and Blunders; if he

should

should advise his Sovereign to make it a Maxim, that his Security consisted in the Continuance, or Increase of the *public Debt*, and that his Grandeur was founded on the *Poverty of his Subjects*; if he should hazard the Affections of the People, by procuring greater Revenues for the *Crown*, than they should be able to spend, or the People be well able to raise; and after this engage his Prince to demand still farther Sums as his Right, which all Men should be sensible were not his Due; I say, if the Nation should ever fall under these unhappy Circumstances, they will then find the Excellence of a *free Constitution*. The publick Discontent, which upon such Occasions has formerly burst forth in a Torrent of Blood, of universal Confusion and Desolation, will make itself known only in faint Murmurs, and dutiful general Complaints. The Nation will wait long, before they engage in any desperate Measures, that may endanger a Constitution, which they justly adore, and from which they confidently expect a sure, though perhaps a dilatory Justice, upon *such an enormous Offender*.

These are the inestimable Advantages of our *present, happy Settlement*. Let us prize it as we ought. Let us not have the worse Opinion of the Thing itself, because it may, in some Instances, be abused. But let us retain the highest Veneration for it. Let us remember



remember how much it is our Right, and let us resolve to preserve it untainted and inviolate. Thus shall we truly serve our King; we shall do our Duty to our Country; and preserve ourselves in the Condition, for which all Men were originally design'd; that is, of a free People.



## Of the CONSTITUTION of GREAT-BRITAIN.

IT is pleasant to observe a Set of Writers charging others with forming *Republican Schemes*, when they themselves are the Persons, who in Effect, and by the necessary Consequence of their Way of Reasoning, have been placing our *excellent Constitution* in a most ridiculous and contemptible Light. According to them, it is no better than a Jumble of incompatible Powers, which would separate and fall to Pieces of themselves, unless restrain'd and upheld by such honourable Methods as those of *Bribery* and *Corruption*; for how is it possible for any Man, under any other Notion, to plead for the

the Necessity, or for the Friendsh of Places, and Pensions, or any pecuniary Influence among the Members of the House of Commons. If any Dependence or Bias, created by such Motives, were really necessary, it would prove that the Form of our Government itself was defective to a Degree of Ridiculousness; that it was a Constitution, having a Representative of the People, which must be engaged not to represent them; nor to vote and act, as they would vote and act, if uninfluenced by private Interest, or corrupt Motives. Now, if such an Influence, or Dependence, was universal and unlimited throughout the whole House, the Monarchy would be absolute, and whenever this Influence prevails in any Degree, it tends to arbitrary Power. For this Reason, the true Friends of Liberty must perpetually guard against such Influences; which is not setting up a new Form of Government, but preserving the old.

Our Constitution may, in some Sense, be said to be a fleeting Thing, which at different Times hath differ'd from itself, as Men differ from themselves in Age and Youth, or in Sickness and Health; but still it is the same, and it is our Duty to preserve it, as far as we are able, in its full Strength and Vigour. I don't know a more useful Turn of Mind, and what will contribute more to this End, than that, which disposeth us to observe the several Changes in our Constitution, the Causes,

*Consequences*, which have produced them; and the *Consequences* attending them. I don't pretend, for my Part, to enter far into this Subject; but will only offer some few Observations on what hath happen'd of that Kind, during the Reigns of King WILLIAM and Queen ANNE; and I leave it to other Pens to remark farther back, or to continue such Remarks farther on.

At the Time of the Revolution, our Constitution received a considerable Strength by that Act, which is call'd the *Declaration of Rights*; by which, we hope, an End is put to the dangerous Claims and Practices of some former Reigns; such as that of a Power in the Crown to *dispense with the Execution of the Laws*, as also that of keeping up a *standing Army in Time of Peace without Consent of Parliament*; and some other Particulars, which are contained in that Act. I don't reckon that we obtain'd any Thing new by it; any Thing, that was not our just Right before; nor does it provide such Remedies for us, or such Penalties for the Offenders against it, as might have been contriv'd; yet it is an Advantage to have that expressly declared and acknowledged to be *our Right*, which had once been brought, how unjustly soever, into Dispute.

About five or six Years after this, we obtain'd the *Triennial Act*, which was an additional Security to our *Liberties*; for though it may seem, from the Reason of Things

and

and antient Usage, that *Parliaments* ought to have been either *annual*, or so continu'd no longer than till the *particular Business*, for which they were summon'd, was finish'd; yet, by the Precedents made of the *long Continuance of the same Parliament*, in the Reigns of *Charles the first and second*, it was become fit and requisite to enact, by an express Law, that there should be a *new one*, at least, once in *three Years*. It may, perhaps, be wonder'd that this was not taken Care of in the *Declaration of Rights*; for though it is declared that *Parliaments ought to be held frequently*; (by which might not improperly be understood *new Parliaments*) yet, in a Matter of such Importance, one might have expected more clear and positive Expressions. The only Reason I can assign for this is, that that *Declaration* was chiefly intended to assert and assure to us *those Rights*, which had been invaded by King *James*. Now, that of holding the *same Parliament for a long Term* was no Part of the Complaints against his Government; since during his short Reign he call'd but *one Parliament*, and that he dissolved abruptly at their *second Sessions*.

But I proceed to mention those *other Acts*, which King *William* pass'd, for securing to us *free Parliaments*, and consequently our *Constitution and Liberties*. There was one, to prevent *double and false Returns*; another to prevent *Bribery*; another to prohibit *Commissions of the Excise sitting in the House*; and



and by a Clause in an Act of the 12th of his Reign, which is the *Act of Settlement*, it was provided that after his Decease, and the Decease of the then Princess *Anne*, no Person who had any Office, or Place of Profit, under the King, or received any Pension from the Crown, should be capable of serving as a Member of the House of Commons. The passing those Laws was certainly giving Strength and Security to our Liberties, in the most important and essential Article, for the Freedom and Independency of this Assembly is undeniably the Support of them all, and upon which the Fabrick of our whole Constitution depends. The Members of this House are the Trustees and Guardians of all we have, and of all our Posterity.

I will add one Instance more of the Advantage, accruing to the Cause of Liberty, under the Reign of that glorious Deliverer of our Country. What I mean is, his complying with the Desire of his People and Parliament, in reducing the Number of the standing Forces in England to about 7000 Men. Thus we see that as, by the coming in of King *William*, our Religion and Liberties were preserved from the Designs and Projects then on Foot to destroy both; so, by his succeeding Reign, he farther strengthen'd and secured them to us by good Laws. I cannot help thinking, that whenever it shall be thought proper to set up an equestrian Statue

to the Memory of *that Prince*, an Inscription ought to be engraven on the Pedestal in these, or such like Words.—*To the immortal Memory of King WILLIAM the third, who by an hazardous and glorious Enterprize preserved the British Nation from the imminent Danger of Popery and Slavery; and afterwards with more Glory, as securing us for the future is doing a far greater Good than only once preventing a present Danger, he confirm'd and strengthen'd its Liberties by such excellent Laws as the TRIENNIAL ACT, and that of the 12th of his Reign, entitled an Act for the FARTHER LIMITATION of the Crown, and better securing THE RIGHTS and LIBERTIES of the Subject.*

It can be no Objection against setting up such a Memorial of *those Laws*, that the *first* of them is repeal'd, and that the *Clause above-mention'd* in the other is repeal'd likewise; for though, in Deference to the Wisdom of the Legislature, we suppose that the *Repeal* was for good Reasons, with Regard to the Time, in which they were repeal'd; yet we may affirm that the *enacting of them*, at the Time they were enacted, was for good Reasons too, and such as arise from a Consideration of the Nature of Government, the Principles of Liberty, and Precedents in *free States*.

I was induced to mention these Things at present, because *some Persons* are often calling upon and defying People to instance any *one Article of Liberty, or Security for Liberty,*

which

which we once had, and do not still hold and enjoy. I desire Leave to ask them, whether *long Parliaments* are the same Thing as having *frequent Elections*.—Is the Circumstance of having *almost two hundred Members of the House of Commons* vested with Offices or Places, under the Crown, the same Thing as having a *Law*, that would have *excluded all Persons, who hold Places, from sitting there*?—Is an Army of above 17,000 Men, at the Expence of 850,000 *per Ann.* for the Service of *Great Britain*, the same Thing as an Army of 7000 Men, at the Expence of 350,000 *l. per Annum* for *England*; and I will suppose there might be about 3000 Men more for *Scotland*?—Is the *Riot-Act*, which establishes *Passive-Obedience* and *Non-Resistance* by a Law, even in Cases of the utmost Extremity, the same Thing as leaving the People at Liberty to redress themselves, when they are grievously oppress'd, and thereby oblige the Prince, in some Measure, to depend on *their Affections*?

But to return from whence I have digress'd, and pass to the next Reign. In that of *Queen Anne* a very expensive War against *France* involved the Nation in a heavy Debt, (which I hope will be a Warning to us from engaging hastily in another) and occasion'd the granting several *Duties* and *Taxes*, which are received by the *Crown*, and charged as Funds to pay Interest on several great Sums, that have been borrow'd. This Circumstance is certainly of

no Advantage to the Cause of *Liberty*, as it makes the *Crown* the immediate Steward and Receiver of the annual Income of near *fifty Millions of the People's Property*; besides increasing its Influence and Weight by the vast Number of *Officers*, employ'd in collecting, overseeing and paying *these Funds and Revenues*. I must farther add, that there was a *Clause in an Act of Parliament* repeal'd in this Reign, which till then had been highly valued, as what would tend very much to the Security of our *Liberties*. I mean *that Clause of the 12th of King William* above-mention'd, by Virtue of which, after the Decease of the *Queen*, no Person having any *Place* could sit in the *House of Commons*. I mention this without any Design to cast the least Reflection on *that excellent Princess*, who pass'd many *good Laws* for the Security of *Liberty*, as will appear from what I am going to mention; for by the *same Act*, in which *that Clause* was repeal'd, there was *another* inserted, by which all Persons, holding the several *Offices* therein specify'd, were incapacitated from sitting in the *House of Commons*; as well as all Persons, holding any *new Places*, created since 1705. By the *same Act* all Persons, who, after their Election into Parliament, shall accept any *Office of Profit* whatsoever under the *Crown*, (except in the *Army or Navy*) are declared incapable of sitting in the House, unless *re-elected*.—In consenting to *these Clauses*, her Majesty gave us immediate Possession



session of the Benefit of them ; whereas that of the 12th of King *William*, though it was more extensive, yet was not to take Place till a Time remote, and so was repeal'd before it came in Force. In the 5th Year of her Reign, she pass'd the *Qualification-Act*, which requires that every Member for a Borough shall have 300 *l. per Annum*, and for a County 600 *l. per Annum* ; a Law, which was intended to confine the Election to such Persons as are *independent in their Circumstances* ; have a valuable Stake in the *Land* ; and must therefore be the most strongly engaged to consult the *publick Good*, and least liable to *Corruption*. This Law has been of great Service to us, and is so still ; though far from being effectual ; but it would be in a great Measure needless, if we were once made secure against *Bribery at Elections* and *Corruption after Elections* ; because the People, when left to themselves, would naturally chuse the chief and best Sort of the Gentry to represent them.

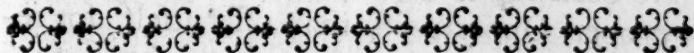
But I propose, as I said before, to pursue these Kind of Remarks no farther than *those two Reigns*. I will only add, that if any Part of these *good Laws*, which still subsist, and were form'd for the Preservation of the *Freedom of Parliaments*, have not their due Force, by Reason of some *conceal'd Evasions*, which in Length of Time may have been found out ; what can be more reasonable than to apply an effectual Remedy ? Is it not of a hundred

Times more Consequence to prevent *such Evasions* and any *little Frauds in the Customs*? If the Laws formerly contrived, for securing to us *free Parliaments* and *frequent Elections*, have been repeal'd ; it is natural to desire that a proper Opportunity may offer itself for recovering what we once enjoy'd by *express Law*, as well as by the Nature of our *Constitution*. And farther, if the *publick Debts* are such an Incumbrance and Embarrassment to us, that we could not engage with Vigour in a War, even upon *our own Account*, and for *our own immediate Interests*, if Occasion required, or if they are so circumstanced, that they may render our *Liberties* less secure; what can be more fit and reasonable than to make Use of the Means we have in our Hands to lessen *these Debts*, by managing the national Expence with all possible Frugality, and shunning all Occasions of increasing them? Sure, no good *Ally* can expect that we should act for *his Interest*, with less Caution than we use for *our own*; or that we should be more quick in making Reprisals upon the Aggressors against *him*, than we are upon those against *ourselves*!

If the *ministerial Advocates* would be thought to have any Sense of *Liberty*, or *Revolution-Principles*, left unextinguish'd in their Breasts, let them come fairly to *these Points*, without Sophistry, or Prevarication; but if, instead of this, they are resolved to drudge on in their old Road of calling *Jacobite* and *Republican*, they must expect to continue in  
the

the same Contempt they are at present, and only make their *Patron* ridiculous, as well as themselves.

*I am, SIR, &c.*



## The Freeholder's *Political Catechism.*

I have lately read a little Piece, intituled, *the Freeholder's political Catechism*; and as the Duty to our Country is next to our Duty to God, I think it ought to be spread into as many Hands as possible, at this Juncture. I shall present my Country Readers with those Parts of it, which relate immediately to the *British Constitution* and the *Liberty of the Subject*.

*Extracts from the FREEHOLDER's POLITICAL CATECHISM.*

### QUESTION.

**WHO** are You?

*Answer.* I am T. M. a Freeholder of Great-Britain.

**Q.** What Privilege enjoy'st thou by being a Freeholder of Great-Britain?

**A.** By being a Freeholder of Great-Britain

*tain*, I am a greater Man in my civil Capacity than the greatest Subject of an arbitrary Prince ; because I am govern'd by Laws, to which I give my Consent ; and my Life, Liberty, and Goods cannot be taken from me, but according to those Laws. I am a Freeman.

*Q. Who gave thee this Liberty?*

*A.* No Man gave it me. *Liberty* is the natural Right of every human Creature. He is born to the Exercise of it, as soon as he has attain'd to that of his Reason ; but that my *Liberty* is preserved to me, when lost to a great Part of Mankind, is owing under God to the Wisdom and Valour of my Ancestors, Freeholders of this Realm.

*Q. Wherein does this Liberty, which thou enjoy'st, consist?*

*A.* In *Laws* made by the Consent of the People, and the due Execution of those *Laws*. I am free not from the Law, but by the Law.

*Q. Wilt thou stand fast in this Liberty, whereunto thou art born and entitled by the Laws of thy Country?*

*A.* Yes verily, by God's Grace, I will ; and I thank his good Providence that I am born a Member of a Community govern'd by *Laws*, and not by arbitrary Power.

*Q. What dost thou think incumbent upon thee, to secure this Blessing to thyself and Posterity?*

*A.* As I am a *Freeholder*, I think it incumbent upon me to believe aright concerning



ing the fundamental Articles of the Government, to which I am subject; to write, speak, and act on all Occasions conformably to this orthodox Faith; to oppose, with all the Powers of my Body and Mind, such as are Enemies of our good Constitution, together with all their secret and open Abettors, and to be obedient to the King the supreme Magistrate of the Society.

*Q. Rehearse unto me the Articles of thy political Creed?*

*A.* I believe that the supreme, or legislative Power of this Realm, resides in the *King, Lords, and Commons*; that his Majesty King *George the second* is Sovereign, or supreme Executor of the Law; to whom, upon that Account, all Loyalty is due; that *each of the three Members of the Legislature* are endow'd with their particular Rights, and Offices; that the *King*, by his royal Prerogative, has the Power of determining and appointing the Time and Place of the Meeting of Parliaments; that the Consent of *King, Lords, and Commons* is necessary to the Being of a Law, and all the *three* make but *one Law-giver*; that as to the Freedom of Consent in making of Laws, those *three Powers* are independent; and that each and all the *three* are bound to observe the Laws that are made.

*Q. Why is the legislative Power supreme?*

*A.* Because what gives Law to all, must be supreme.

*Q. What mean'st thou by Loyalty to the King?*

*A.* I have

*A.* I have heard that *Loy* signifies *Law*; and *Loyalty Obedience*, according to *Law*; therefore he, who pays this Obedience, is a loyal subject; and he, who executes the King's Commands, when contrary to *Law*, is disloyal and a Traytor.

*Q.* Is it not in the *Law*, that the King can do no Wrong?

*A.* It is; for since *Kings* do not act immediately by themselves, but mediately by their *Officers*, and *inferior Magistrates*; the Wisdom of the *Law* provides sufficiently against any undue Exercise of their Power, by charging all illegal Acts, and all Kinds of Male-Administration upon their *Ministers*; by the great Regard, which is paid to the *King* by this Maxim, laying him under an indisputable Obligation not to screen his *Ministers* from publick Justice, or publick Enquiry.

*Q.* What dost thou mean by the royal Prerogative?

*A.* A discretionary Power in the *King* to act for the Good of the People, where the *Laws* are silent, never contrary to *Law*, and always subject to the Limitations of the *Law*.

*Q.* Is not then the King above the *Laws*?

*A.* By no Means; for the Intention of Government being the Security of the Lives, Liberties and Properties of the Members of the Community, they never can be supposed, by the Law of Nature, to give an arbitrary Power over their Persons and Estates. King

is

is a Title, which, translated into several Languages, signifies a Magistrate with as many different Degrees of Power, as there are Kingdoms in the World; and he can have no Power but what is given him by Law; yea, even the *supreme, or legislative Power* is bound, by the Rules of Equity, to govern by *Laws* enacted, and publish'd in due Form; for what is not *legal* is *arbitrary*.

*Q. How comes it that those, who endeavour to destroy the Authority and Independence of any of the Branches of the Legislature, subvert the Constitution?*

*A. By the fundamental Laws of the Constitution, the free and impartial Consent of each of the three Members is necessary to the Being of a Law; therefore if the Consent of any of the three is wilfully omitted, or obtain'd by Terror or Corruption, the Legislature is violated; and instead of three there may be really and effectually but one Branch of the Legislature.*

*Q. Canst thou illustrate this by any Example?*

*A. The royal Authority and that of the House of Peers were both destroy'd by the House of Commons, and by a small Part of that, in the late civil War; so that the very Form of Government was annihilated.*

*Q. Can you give me an Instance, where the Form of Government may be kept, and yet the Constitution destroy'd?*

*A. Yes. The Forms of the free Governmen*

ment of *Rome* were preserved under the arbitrary Government of the *Emperors*. There was a *Senate*, *Consuls*, and *Tribunes of the People*; as one might say *King*, *Lords*, and *Commons*; and yet the Government under the *Emperors* was always *despotick*, and often *tyrannical*; and indeed the worst of all Governments is *Tyranny* sanctify'd by the Appearance of *Law*.

*Q.* By what Means fell that great People into this State of Slavery?

*A.* I have read the *Roman History*, and by what I can judge, it was by *Faction*, *Corruption*, and *standing Armies*.

*Q.* All these Things might happen to *Romans*; but did ever any Parliament of this Nation give up the Liberty of the People?

*A.* Yes. A pack'd Parliament, in *Richard the second's* Time, establish'd by a *Law* the *King's arbitrary Power*, and with Leave to name a *Commission with Parliamentary Authority*. Parliaments, in *Henry the eighth's* Time, were Slaves to his Passions, and One gave the *King* a *legislative Authority*. And there are many Instances of *Parliaments* making dangerous Steps towards the Destruction of the Liberty of the People.

*Q.* Who were the *English Monarchs*, who were the most indulgent to the Liberties of the People?

*A.* The great *King Alfred*, who declared that the *English Nation* was as free as the Thoughts of *Man*; the glorious Monarchs,  
Edward



*Edward the first, Edward the third, and Henry the fifth, who would not let his People swear to him till he had an Opportunity of swearing to them, at his Coronation; and the immortal Queen Elizabeth, who declared it by Law High Treason, during her Life, and a Premunire afterwards, to deny the Power of Parliament in limiting and binding the Descent, or Inheritance of the Crown, or the Claim to it.*

*Q. When were those slavish Maxims of hereditary, indefeazable Right, and Prerogative, superior to Law, first introduced?*

*A. In the Time of James the first; who, by endeavouring to establish them, laid the Foundation of all the Miseries, which have since happen'd to his Family; and it is the greatest Security to the present Branch of it, that such Doctrines, which sow the Seeds of Jealousy between the King and his People, are by the present Establishment quite exploded.*

*Q. What dost thou learn from those Histories?*

*A. That a King of this Realm, in the full Possession of the Affections of his People, is greater than any arbitrary Prince; and that the Nation can never be effectually undone but by a wicked Parliament; and lastly, to be thankful to God that, under our present most gracious King, our Constitution is preserved entire, though at the same Time there are many Circumstances, which call loudly for Vigilance.*

*Q. What*

*Q. What are those?*

*A.* Such as have been the Fore-runners and Causes of the Loss of Liberty in other Countries; Decay of *Virtue* and *publick Spirit*, *Luxury* and *Extravagance in Expence*, *Venality* and *Corruption*, in private and publick Affairs.

*Q. How comes there to be a Decay of publick Spirit, when there is more than usual a Desire to serve the Publick?*

*A.* If a Desire to live upon the Publick be a *publick Spirit*, there is enough of it at this Time; when *Extravagance* makes People crave more, and the Administration of a *publick Revenue* (perhaps treble what it was before the *Revolution*) enables the *Crown* to give more than formerly.

*Q. What do'st thou fear from this?*

*A.* That such as serve the *Crown* for *Reward* may in Time sacrifice the Interest of their Country to their *Wants*; that Greediness of *publick Money* may produce a slavish Complaisance, as long as the *Crown* can pay; and Mutiny, when it cannot; and, in general, that Motives of *Self-Interest* will prove an improper and weak Foundation for our Duty to our King and Country.

*Q. What wou'dst thou do for thy Country?*

*A.* I would die to procure its Prosperity; and I would rather that my Posterity were cut off, than that they should be Slaves; but as Providence at present requires none of these  
Sacrifices

Sacrifices, I content myself to discharge the ordinary Duties of my Station, and to exhort my Neighbours to do the same.

*Q. What are the Duties of your Station?*

*A.* To endeavour, as far as I am able, to preserve the publick Tranquility; and, as I am a *Freeholder*, to give my Vote for the Candidate, whom I judge most worthy to serve his Country; for if from any partial Motive I should give my Vote for one unworthy, I should think myself justly chargeable with his Guilt.

*Q. Thou hast perhaps but one Vote of five hundred, and the Member perhaps one of five hundred more; then your Share of the Guilt is but small.*

*A.* As he, who assists at a *Murder*, is guilty of *Murder*, so he, who acts the lowest Part in the *enslaving his Country*, is guilty of a much greater Crime than *Murder*.

*Q. Is enslaving one's Country a greater Crime than Murder?*

*A.* Yes; inasmuch as the Murder of human Nature is a greater Crime than the Murder of a human Creature; or as he, who debaseth and rendereth miserable the Race of Mankind, is more wicked than he, who cutteth off an Individual.

*Q. Why is enslaving Mankind murdering human Nature?*

*A.* Because Mankind in a State of Slavery and Freedom is a different Sort of Creature; for Proof of this I have read what the  
Greeks

Greeks were of old, and what they are now in a State of Slavery.

*Q. What is become of the Heroes, Philosophers, Orators, and free Citizens of Greece?*

*A. They are now Slaves to the great Turk.*

*Q. What is become of the Scipio's, and Cato's of Rome?*

*A. They sing now on the English Stage.*

*Q. Does not the Tranquility, occasion'd by absolute Monarchy make the Country thrive?*

*A. Peace and Plenty are not the genuine Fruits of absolute Monarchy; for absolute Monarchies are more subject to Convulsions than free Governments, and Slavery turneth the fruitful Plains into a Desert; whereas Liberty, like the Dew from Heaven, fructifieth the barren Mountains. This I have learn'd from Travellers, who have visited Countries in both Conditions; therefore, as I said before, I should reckon myself guilty of the greatest Crime human Nature is capable of, if I were any Ways accessory to the enslaving my Country. Though I have but one Vote, many Units make a Number; and if every Elector should Reason after the same Manner, that he has but one, what must become of the whole? A Law of great Consequence, and the Election of the Member, who voteth for that Law, may be both carry'd by one Vote. Great and important Services for the Liberties of their Country have been done by ordinary Men. I have read that*



that the Institution of the *Tribunes of Rome*, or the whole Power of the *Commons*, was owing to a Word spoke in Season by a *common Man*.

*Q. Is it not lawful then to take a Bribe from a Person otherwise worthy to serve his Country?*

*A.* No more than for a *Judge* to take a Bribe for a *righteous Sentence*; nor is it any more lawful to *corrupt*, than to *commit Evil that Good may come of it*. *Corruption* converts a good Action into Wickedness. *Bribery* of all Sorts is contrary to the Law of God; it is a heinous Sin, often punish'd with the severest Judgments; it involves in it the Sin of Perjury, as the Law stands now; and is besides the greatest Folly and Madness.

*Q. How is it contrary to the Law of God?*

*A.* The Law of God saith expressly, *Thou shalt not wrest Judgement; Thou shalt not take a Gift*. If it is a Sin in a *Judge*, it is much more in a *Law-giver*, or an *Electer*; because the Mischiefs occasion'd by the *first* reach only to Individuals; That of the last may effect whole Nations, and even the Generations to come. The *Psalmist*, describing the Wicked, saith, *his Right Hand is full of Bribes*. The *Prophet*, describing the Righteous, tells us, *he shaketh his Hands from holding a Bribe*. *Samuel*, justifying his Innocence, appeals to the People, *of whose Hands have I taken a Bribe?* Then as to divine Vengeance, holy *Job* tells us, *that God shall*  
destrcy

*destroy the Tabernacle of Bribery. Achan's Avarice, who had appropriated to his own Use the Golden Wedge and the Babylonish Garment, brought the Judgment of God upon the whole People, so that they fled before their Enemies, till the Criminal was discover'd and stoned to Death. The Leprosy adhered to Gehazi (the Servant of Elisha) and his House for ever, for taking a Bribe from Naaman, a rich Minister of a great Prince. Therefore he, that taketh a Bribe, may justly expect what is threaten'd in holy Writ; He shall not prosper in his Way, neither shall his Substance continue; his Silver and Gold shall not be able to deliver him in the Day of the Wrath of the Lord.*

*Q. Why is he, that taketh a Bribe, guilty of the Sin of Perjury?*

*A. Because he sweareth,*

**I** A. B. \* *do swear (or being one of the People call'd Quakers, I A. B. do solemnly affirm) I have not received, or had by myself, or any other Person whatsoever in Trust for me, or for my Use or Benefit, directly or indirectly, any Sum or Sums of Money, Office, Place or Employment, Gift or Reward, or any Promise or Security for any Money, Office, Employment or Gift, in order to give my Vote at this Election; and that I have not before been poll'd at this Election.*

---

\* *This Oath is enjoin'd by the late glorious Act, for preventing Bribery and Corruption at Elections.*

*Q. What thinkest thou of those, who are bribed by Gluttony and Drunkenness?*

*A. That they are viler than Esau, who sold his Birth-right for a Mess of Porridge.*

*Q. Why is taking a Bribe Folly, or Madness?*

*A. Because I must refund Ten-fold in Taxes of what I take in Elections; and the Member, who bought me, has a fair Pretence to sell me; nor can I, in such a Case, have any just Cause of Complaint.*

*Q. What wilt thou say then to the Candidate, that offers thee a Bribe?*

*A. I will say, thy Money perish with thee! As thou art now purchasing thy Seat in Parliament, I have just Reason to suspect thou resolvest to sell thy Vote. What thou offereest, and what thou promiseth may be the Price of the Liberties of my Country. I will not only reject thy Bribe with Disdain, but will vote against thee.*

*Q. Is not the Justice of a King sufficient Security for the Liberty of a People?*

*A. The People ought to have more Security for all that is valuable in the World, than the Will of a mortal and fallible Man. A King of Britain may make as many Peers, and such as he pleaseth; therefore the last and best Security for the Liberties of the People, is a House of Commons genuine and independent.*

*Q. What meanest thou by a genuine House of Commons?*

T

A. One,

*A.* One, that is the lawful Issue of the People, and no Bastard.

*Q.* How is a Bastard House of Commons produced?

*A.* When the People by *Terror, Corruption, or other indirect Means*, chuse such as they otherwise would not chuse; when such as are fairly chosen, are not return'd; when such as are return'd, are turn'd out by partial Votes in controverted Elections, and others not fairly chosen set in their Places.

*Q.* How may a House of Commons become dependent?

*A.* When the *Freedom of voting* is destroy'd by Threatnings, Promises, Punishments, and Rewards; by the open Force of the Government, or the Insults of the Populace; but above all by private Influence; for they, who are arm'd with the Power of the Crown, have many Ways of gratifying such as are subservient to their Designs, and many Ways of oppressing such as oppose them, both within the Bounds of the Law.

*Q.* Can a King have a more faithful Council than a House of Commons, which speaketh the Sense of the People?

*A.* None; for they will not only give him impartial Council, but will powerfully and chearfully assist him to execute what they advise.

*Q.* What are the Marks of a Person, worthy to serve his Country in Parliament?

*A.* The Marks of a good Ruler given in  
Scrip-



Scripture will serve for a *Parliament-man*; *Such as rule over you shall be Men of Truth, bating Covetousness; they shall not take a Gift; they shall not be afraid of the Face of a Man*, Deut. xvi. Therefore I conclude, that the Marks of a good *Parliament-man* are Riches with Frugality; Integrity; Courage; being well-affected to the Constitution; Knowledge of the State of the Country; being prudently frugal of the Money, careful of the Trade, and zealous for the Liberties of the People; having stuck to the Interest of his Country in perilous Times, and being assiduous in Attendance.

*Q. Who is most likely to take a Bribe?*

*A. He, who offereth one.*

*Q. Who is likely to be frugal of the People's Money?*

*A. He, who puts none of it in his own Pocket.*

*Q. You seem by this to be averse from chusing such as accept Places and Gratuities from the Crown. What is your Reason for this Partiality?*

*A. I am far from thinking that a Man may not serve his King and his Country faithfully at the same Time. Nay, their Interests are inseparable. Mr. Such an one, my Lord's Steward, is a very honest Man; and yet if I had any Affairs to settle with my Lord, I would chuse my Neighbour for a Referee rather than my Lord's Steward.*

*Q. Why is Frugality of the People's Money so necessary at this Time?*

*A.* Because they have run out much, and are still much in Debt. My Father and I have paid our Share of *one hundred Millions*, and I have heard there are near *fifty more to pay*. I grudge not this prodigious Expence, as far as it has been the necessary Price of *Liberty*; but as it would grieve me much to see this Blessing ravish'd from me, which has cost me so dear; so on the other Hand I think it expedient to save, now the Affair is over, and the Government settled.

*Q. Who are those, who are so careful of the Trade of the Nation?*

*A.* Such as are willing to keep it from all vexatious Interruptions by *Inspections, entering into Houses, Seizures, Suits*; and the *Oppression of Tax-gatherers*, as much as possible; such as are willing to take off the *burthensome Duties*, which encrease the Expence of the Workman, and consequently the Price of the Manufacture.

*Q. But as you have a Freehold, would you not be willing to be excused from paying two Shillings in the Pound, by laying Excises upon other Parts of our Consumption?*

*A.* No doubt but every landed Man would be glad to be free from paying *two Shillings in the Pound*: but, at the same Time, I would not raise, by another Tax, two Shillings in the Pound, nor one Shilling in the Pound for a Perpetuity; for Parliam-  
ments,

ments, who have no more to give, may be disappointed for the Redress of their Grievances. Besides, I would not be deluded by an Impossibility; for if my Tenant has any *new Tax* laid upon him, I am afraid he will not pay me so much Rent; so that the *new Tax* must still affect *Land*. Then it is utterly impossible to raise by *Excises* what shall be equivalent to *two Shillings in the Pound*, without the Ruin of *Trade*; for the *Excises*, which are settled already, generally speaking, raise double the Duty on the *People*, of what they bring in to the Government.

*Q. How canst thou prove that?*

*A.* By Experience of several *Excises*, as of *Leather, Candles, Soap, &c.* Whatever is brought into the Publick by *those Excises* is raised double upon the *People*; therefore if a *Million of Money*, or what is equivalent to *two Shillings in the Pound*, were levy'd by *Excise*, it would be *two Millions* upon the excised Commodities, which must destroy every Subject of Trade in *Britain*.

*Q. Why dost thou insist that a Knowledge of the State of the Country is a necessary Qualification for a Parliament Man?*

*A.* Because this is a Qualification, of late, very much unheeded. I have heard that there are many Corporations, which never saw their Members.

*Q. Is then a Writ of Parliament only a Conge d' Elire for a Bishop, where the King nominates?*

*A.* God forbid! The *Crown* is never to meddle in an *Election*.

*Q.* Why is assiduous Attendance so necessary?

*A.* Because a *Parliament-man* is intrusted with the Lives, Liberties and Properties of the People, which have often been endanger'd by the Non-Attendance of many Members; because, if *Representatives* do not attend, I may have a Law imposed upon me, to which I had no Opportunity of giving my Assent.

*Q.* Thou hast prudently and justly resolved to promote, to the utmost of thy Power, the publick Tranquility. What are the Advantages thou proposest from that?

*A.* All the Advantages resulting from political Society depend upon the publick Tranquility. Besides, by publick Tranquility, *Armies*, which are a Mark of Distrust of the Affections of the People, may be disbanded.

*Q.* Why do'st thou not love Armies, in Time of Peace?

*A.* Because *Armies* have overturn'd the Liberties of most Countries; and all, who are well-affected to *Liberty*, ever hated them; because they are subject to an implicit Obedience to their Officers, and to a Law of their own; because they are so many lusty Men taken from *Work*, and maintain'd at an extravagant Expence upon the Labour of the rest; because they are many Ways burthensome to the People in their Quarters, even under



under the best Discipline, especially in *dear Countries*; because there are so many Preferments in the Hands of *designing Ministers*; and lastly, because the *King* will never be deny'd an *Army* as great as he pleaseth, when it is *necessary*.



ON

## *Bribery and Corruption.*

**C**ICERO, in the second Book of his *Offices*, highly commends a wise and handsome Rebuke, which *Philip* of *Macedon* gave his Son *Alexander*, for foolishly attempting to gain the Affections of the *Macedonians* by *BRIBERY*. He wrote his Son a Letter upon it in these Words. “*Quæ te, ma-*  
 “*lum! Ratio in istam spem induxit, ut eos*  
 “*tibi fideles putares fore, quos pecunia cor-*  
 “*rupisses? An tu id agis, ut Macedones non*  
 “*te Regem suum, sed Ministrum & Præbito-*  
 “*rem sperent fore? — Tully makes this*  
 Remark upon it. — “*Bene Ministrum &*  
 “*Præbitorem; quia sordidum Regi. Melius*  
 “*etiam quod Largitionem Corruptelam esse*  
 “*dixit. Fit enim deterior, qui accipit, at-*  
 “*que ad idem semper expectandum paratior.*  
*Philip* was undoubtedly the greatest Prince

of his Time. He was wise, artful and fortunate. The Advice of such a King, while he was forming the Mind of a young Prince who afterwards gave Law to the World, deserves our Regard. This wise King had observed in his Son many noble Principles, the Seeds of Greatness, but ill conducted through Youth and Inexperience. *Alexander* was young, valiant and generous; but an Excess, or Misapplication of Valour and Generosity, often leads to the greatest Inconveniencies. That his Generosity might take a good and useful Turn, he writes him this short, but important Epistle. "What Notion is this," *says He*, that you have got in your Head? "Can you imagine the Fidelity and Affection of the Subject are to be acquired by *Bribery* and *Corruption*? Or is this your Motive, that the *Macedonians* may not consider you as one, who is to be their *Sovereign*, but a Minister to their *Extravagance* and *Corruption*. *Tully's* Observation is equally fine. "'Tis  
 "fodid and mean, *says he*, below the Dignity of a *great King*, to court the Affection of his People with *base Bribes*. True Love and Esteem are built on a quite different Foundation. " *Largeesses*, or the giving of Money, as the *same Author* observes, is *Corruption* itself; for the *Receiver* becomes a worse Man, and is always apt to encrease his Demands."——  
 This Maxim of *Philip* is certainly one of the

the wisest in the whole System of Politicks, and likewise consistent with the strictest Rules of Morality; that a *King giving Bribes to his own Subjects* renders himself mean and sordid; that he never gains the true Affection of one Person by it; that he subjects himself to the arbitrary Will and fantastical Government of *such Prostitutes*; and that his very Crown is at their Disposal to the \* *highest Bidder*.

The Immorality of it is likewise evident; for such Proceedings, when generally known, debauch the Morals of a whole People. The *same Depravity and Corruption* soon find their Way from a Court to a Cottage; and, in Proportion to the Distance, is to be traced in a greater or less Degree through every private Family; so that in a short Time the very Name of Virtue may come to be lost in such a Kingdom. It is very probable that *Philip* might not regard this Maxim in the moral View; for, if we may credit the *Greek Historians and Orators*, he was not apt to guide his Actions by the Rules of a *nice Morality*. He is generally drawn by them as *cunning and designing*, and though a war-like Prince, no Man knew the Weight of *Money* more than he, as well as how and where to apply it. His usual Method of *Bribery* was to buy an *Enemy's General*, and sometimes a *convenient Town or Fortress*; by which Means he artfully avoided risking his

\* See *Wolfius and Grævius upon this Passage of Cicero.*

his own Glory, and the Lives of his Subjects. He carried it so far, that just before the decisive Victory at *Chæronea*, the very Priestess of *Apollo* at *Delphi* was strongly suspected to have been tamper'd with by *that Prince*; for the confederate Army, who were then going to engage, for the common Liberties of *Greece*, could get no Manner of Encouragement from her; so that *Demosthenes*, who well knew the Avarice of *Priests* and their juggling Tricks, might easily guess that *Philip* had secured the Oracle. At another Time, a grave-looking Demagogue of *Athens*, who had long bawl'd at the exorbitant Power of the King of *Macedon*, was at length prevail'd upon, and took the Reward of his Treachery with great Complaisance.

These were the successful Arts, which he used abroad; and by such Intrigues he often defeated the strongest Confederacies of all *Greece*. His Administration was wise, dreaded abroad, and respected at home. What Occasion could he have to pension his own Subjects? Their Love and Esteem was founded upon the real Conviction of the Excellency of his Government, and not upon that slippery Foundation of *Corruption*. He kept them honest, by not tempting them to be otherwise. Even in a *just Cause*, a Gift perverts the Mind; and, as *Tully* well observes upon this Place, "the Receiver immediately becomes a *bad Man*, and is always expecting greater Bribes." The Plunder of a whole



whole People is scarce sufficient. To this Honesty of the *Macedonians*, confirm'd by their *King*, is to be attributed their true greatness of Mind and personal Courage. The Name of *Barbarians*, which the over-wise *Greeks* were too apt to bestow upon their Neighbours, now left them, even by the Confession of those very *Greeks*, who, in a general Assembly of their several confederate Republicks, soon after placed *Alexander* at the Head of that grand Alliance, which gave him and his *Macedonians* the Empire of the World.

From the whole it is clearly evident, that an *unpension'd Subject* will give the wisest Counsel to his *Prince*, and will always continue the most faithful to him. It is the true Interest of the *Prince* to have such about him, as will not flatter him, and be Slaves to his *Passions*, for the sake of his *Money*. The greatest Danger, that can happen to a *Prince* will arise from such of his *own Servants*, as from their own *corrupt Principles* would sell him and his Counsels to the common Enemy. *Treason* is too often the fatal Attendant upon *Corruption*. A Government may be conducted with the greatest Security, without employing these *pecuniary Arts* at home; for a *wise Administration* will always stand upon its own Legs, and support itself without the Assistance of *Gold*. It can raise a whole People, almost from a State of *Barbarity*, to the Height of Greatness and heroic Virtue.



ON

## LIBERTY

And the ORIGINAL COMPACT between the  
PRINCE and the PEOPLE.

*Salvâ Libertate fidus.*

IN all Governments there are, either expressly or tacitly, certain Conditions between the *People* and their *Rulers*, which in Conscience they are both bound to preserve. In the more arbitrary Kingdoms, the Traces of an *original Compact* are less discernible; and by Length of Time, Destruction of Records, or the Artifice of Princes, the Monuments of *antient Liberty* may be destroy'd; or, which is worse, the Minds of the People prepared to imagine that either they never had a Right to *Liberty*, or that it hath been cancell'd by Prescription. *These Doctrines* have been always inculcated, with great Art, by *designing Princes*; and, upon the Strength of the Invasion of their Predecessors, most Kings afterwards think themselves justly entitled to the same Powers, which those, who went before them, had notoriously usurp'd. In order to preserve their arbitrary Sway, they are reduced to maintain

tain an Opinion, which draws after it great Danger, and is the strongest Invitation to the Attempts of their ambitious Subjects. This Opinion is, that Princes are in themselves SACRED, when once they mount the Throne, though the Means, by which they rose to it, were ever so flagitious.

The Princes of Antiquity, particularly the heathen Emperors, used to *deify* themselves, with a View of obliging the People, from a religious Reverence, to submit patiently to their Extravagancies. The *Jus divinum*, and *Sanctity of Person*, which some of our late Monarchs have ascribed to themselves, were but Copies of this Original, and calculated to the same Views; but the People have been wise enough, in these Kingdoms, to explode such dangerous and iniquitous Superstitions. It is, indeed, amazing that they could ever have prevail'd at all amongst us.

Nobody can be so weak, or so wicked, as to deny that the Prosperity of Mankind is one of the great Ends of Government. We are all obliged to promote it in our private Capacities; but it is a Duty more peculiarly incumbent on the *Governor of a People*. If he therefore should play the Tyrant, and pervert his Power to the Destruction or Misery of a whole Nation, his Crime is infinitely great, even much the greatest, that Man is capable of committing; and yet, according to this blasphemous Position, the worst of these is still *sacred and inviolable*.

In

In whatever Light we look upon *these absurd and dangerous Sentiments*, we may easily discover their weak Foundation, and monstrous Tendency. But it is very happy for us that there is not the same Occasion to explode them, at present, which there hath formerly been ; though, at the same Time, they are not so totally eradicated, nor are the Attempts to revive them so inconsiderable, as not to deserve our Attention in some Degree. The *People* in general are grown too wise to entertain them any longer; but it is with Astonishment we observe that *Princes* have not likewise seen their Error in the Propagation of them.

We have already taken Notice of the Encouragement, which *such Doctrines* have given to the Ambition of private Men. That *Law*, which owed its Rise to the doubtful Title of *Henry the seventh*, is sufficient of itself to stimulate hot Spirits, without the additional Incentive of a *general Conscience* concurring in the *Opinion* there made legal. This *Law* declares in Effect a *King de Facto* to be a *King de Jure*, and instantly annuls the Right of the *precedent Prince* by the Establishment of the *Person*, who obtains his Seat. Upon this was grounded the Advice, given to *Cromwel* by some of his Friends, that he should declare himself *King*; and upon this likewise is founded the Opinion of several Writers upon those Times, who imagine that he would have maintain'd the  
Crown



Crown in his Family to this Day, if he had follow'd that Advice.

But there is still a farther Mischief in it, not only to the *People*, (for that is evident enough) but to the *Prince* himself. If he attempts to ground *these Sentiments* in the Minds of his Subjects, he must either fail, or succeed in his Undertaking. If he fails, the Consequence must necessarily be the total Alienation of the Hearts of his People; for the very Cause of his Miscarriage must be a Discovery that, by giving Way to *such Opinions*, they make themselves his *Slaves*; and at the same Instant that they perceive the Consequence, they will discover the Cause to be an *arbitrary Intention* in him, which will always make them jealous of him.—But if he should succeed, it will only make him presume too much upon that Success, and lead him on, by the passive Principles of his Subjects, to push such Measures as will bring Ruin upon his own Head; for *Conscience*, when hardly press'd, will rebel against *Principle*; of which we have had Instances enough in our own History.

It was the Dependence upon *these Principles*, strongly inculcated and artfully spread in the Reign of King *James the first*, and propagated with the same Assiduity by his Son, that brought King *Charles* to so tragical an End. It was a Presumption upon the *Patience of the People*, that engaged him in so violent an Exercise of the *Prerogative*.  
It

It was this, which induced him to govern so long without *Parliaments*; to raise Money upon the People, contrary to *Law*; and to support an *evil Administration*, however odious to the People, from a very wrong Persuasion that they were useful to himself. Thus, I say, he fell a Sacrifice to *that Principle*, which he had so large a Share in raising himself, and proved a memorable Example of this great Truth, that *Princes* generally find their Ruin in that, which they fondly think their strongest Security. We cannot but lament the cruel Destiny of *that unhappy Prince*, and we know how to acknowledge his private Virtues; but it must be confess'd, at the same Time, that he owed his Misfortune to his Fault, and that he had never suffer'd, if he had never aspired to more than was agreeable to the *Constitution*, over which he presided. If he had expected the *Allegiance* and *Duty* of his *Subjects* from no other Motive than that, from which it is only due, a Return of *Protection* and a *just Administration*, he might have lived and died in Peace. Nay, he might even have gone some Lengths with Safety. But endeavouring to force their Consciences to Submission, he only ripen'd the *popular Discontents*. If these Discontents had been kept under by no other Force than that of Convenience, they would have shewn themselves sooner, and the Causes of them might have been early removed; but the  
long

long Forbearance of the People, upon *these Principles*, encouraged him to proceed farther in the same Steps, till he had sour'd the Minds of the whole Nation; and thus the Poison became universal, at the same Time that the Disease was intolerable.

King *James the second* had a better Fate, though his Conduct deserved a worse. The Calamities of his *Father* could not deter him from walking in the same dangerous Path. That desperate Example was too weak to bridle his Lust of Power.—May this be a Lesson to all succeeding Princes not to desire the Temptation!—May it be an everlasting Instruction to all People never to give it to their Prince!—This Temptation was the same that had undone his *Father*. It was an Adherence to the same *false Opinion*, which his *Brother* and *Himself* had labour'd to encourage from the Restoration to that Time. They were carry'd higher, at that *Æra*, than they had ever run before. He rely'd so much upon them, that when those, who were Friends both to him and the Publick, advised him, in the Career of his arbitrary Measures, to act with more Caution; he told them *that he knew the Conscience of the People would keep them quiet*.—How far he was mistaken, and how fatal his Error hath proved to himself, if not to the Nation, the Experience of what hath since happen'd sufficiently demonstrates. It would be unnecessary to

U bring

bring any other Examples of the Distresses occasion'd to Princes themselves by a Thirst of *unlimited Power*. There cannot be a Truth more fully verify'd by a continued Series of Instances, in all Ages. I have here particularly mention'd but *one of the Means*, which are used to attain that unwholesome kind of Sovereignty; but the same Hazard attends *all other Methods*, by which the *same End* is to be pursued. The Danger lies not so much in the Manner of the Attempt, as in the Attempt itself. It lies in the Manifestation of a Design to invade the Liberties of the People; and if once they discover such a Design, unless they are sunk into the lowest State of Corruption and Pusillanimity, they will endeavour to shake off an Authority, so plainly levell'd at their antient Rights, and so contrary to its original Design.

Most Princes are inclined to imagine, and taught from the Cradle to believe that *those*, who argue in this Manner, are Abettors of *Faction* and Enemies to *them*. No; they are Enemies to the Growth of *Prerogative* and *arbitrary Power*; but, by being so, they prove themselves the best Friends to the *Constitution of their Country*, and consequently the soundest Subjects to a Prince, who hath no Designs against the Liberties of his People.

The whole Tendency of *these Discourses* is to inculcate a rational Idea of the Nature  
of



of our Government into the Minds of my Countrymen, and to prevent the fatal Consequence of those *slavish Principles*, which are industriously propagated through the Kingdom by *wicked and designing Men*. He, that labours to blind the People, and to keep them from all Instruction, may be justly suspected of bad Intentions; but he, who makes it his Business to open the Understandings of Mankind, cuts up all *Faction* by the Roots; for it is essential to Wisdom and Knowledge to support an *equal and good Government*.

Having justify'd our Endeavours in this Manner, we may venture to speak with Freedom upon that *original Compact between the PRINCE and the PEOPLE*, which we mention'd at the Beginning of this Paper; but to insist much upon that Head would be more necessary in Countries, where *Liberty* is totally lost, and its Footsteps erased, than in this, where *that Compact* hath been so lately renew'd with the *present Royal Family*. Yet it is sometimes proper even here to touch upon *this original Right of the People*, that no Man may think the *late Contract* we have mention'd unjustly framed; but our principal Business is to ground our Arguments upon the known Conditions of our *present Monarchy*.

Our *Constitution*, as now establish'd, is founded on a most excellent Model. We have all the Advantages of a brisk Execution

from the *monarchical Part*. From the *aristocratical* all the Conveniencies, which are to be found in *that Form of Government*; and the Mischiefs, which usually attend it, where it is absolute and unconfined, are in a great Measure blunted by the Power of the *Commons*. This is the *democratical Part of our Constitution*. Their Share in the Balance is vastly great, as it must be in all good Establishments; and thus we partake of all the Benefits and Securities to *Liberty*, which result from these different Kinds of Government.

It hath been observed, indeed, that our Work was, in some Measure, left imperfect upon the last great Change of Affairs; nor is it surprizing that in a Time of such Confusion, and from the Variety of Opinions upon these Points, some Errors, or Omissions, might have happen'd. Yet we may with Pleasure affirm that besides the Advantages, then procured, we likewise obtain'd the Power of redressing any *farther Grievances and Abuses*, which might be then overlook'd, or might hereafter arise in the Administration of Government. Our Princes are now made sensible that they are exalted, not for their *own Convenience only*, but for the Advantage of the *People*, and therefore will never refuse their Consent to any Laws, which may be found necessary for the Happiness and Security of their Subjects. As they know that their *Prerogative* was settled only with that  
View,

View, there can never again happen a Contest between us, upon that Foot; nor can they entertain the Thought of preserving any Branch of it, which may in future Ages, by various Accidents, be render'd repugnant to the End, for which it was created.

The *Duty of the People* is also now settled upon so clear a Foundation, that no Man can hesitate how far he is to obey, or doubt on what Occasions to resist. *Conscience* can battle no longer with the *Understanding*. We know that we are to defend the *Crown* with our Lives and our Fortunes, as long as the *Crown* protects us, and keeps strictly to the Bounds, within which we have confined it. We likewise know that we are to do it no longer. The Part we have all to act, on every publick Occasion, is plainly laid down before us; and as the Blessings of Peace, Plenty, and Liberty will always secure to his Majesty the Allegiance of his Subjects; so, on the other Hand, the Dangers, which constantly attend all Advances to *arbitrary Power*, will I hope preserve us from any such Attempts for the future.—In short, as we have the Happiness to live under an *excellent Constitution*, so it is very much in our own Power, by a proper Conduct, to secure the Enjoyment of it to Ourselves, and to transmit it to the latest Posterity.



T H E

Case of *DUNKIRK*,

CONSIDER'D.

**I**T is of so great Importance to this Nation that *Dunkirk* should continue in that demolish'd, ruin'd Condition, to which it was reduced in Consequence of the *Treaty of Utrecht*, that we cannot be surprized at the great Uneasinesses and Complaints, since the Publick became acquainted with the Progress the *French* have been suffer'd to make towards restoring that *Port* and *Harbour*.

The Consideration of this Affair hath been brought into Parliament; where, tho' it has not met with Censure, it has not met with Approbation. The Wisdom of the Commons did nor think fit, in a Conjunction, represented to be so critical, to speak in Form on what has pass'd. They contented themselves, for the present, with thanking his Majesty for the Instances he made to *France*. The Issue of this important Affair is still depending, and may probably occasion a farther Enquiry.

In the mean Time, it must be of Service to inform the Publick, more particularly than has been yet done, of the whole Transactions hitherto relating to it. My Intention there-



therefore is, agreeably to the Title prefix'd to these Papers, to state, as exactly as I am able, the Sum of what has pass'd in the Disputes about the *Demolition of Dunkirk*, from the *Treaty of Utrecht* to the last Session of Parliament; and to make such Observations on the Conduct of *Great Britain* and of *France*, as seem to my best Judgment obviously and undeniably to result from the Series of Facts.

I do not sit down to write with a Design to flatter or to asperse any Person whatsoever. But I shall follow the Matter before me, and according as I am led by it, I shall commend or blame with all that Freedom, which the Subjects of this Kingdom are still in Possession of, and which I hope we shall never resign, as long as there remains a Tongue to speak and an Hand to act in *Great Britain*.

He, who attacks a Minister, or any other Man, without sufficient Foundation, is certainly guilty of a very great Crime. But he, who attacks with Fact and Reason on his Side, is so far an honest Man and a good Subject. His Writings are no Libels. That odious Term belongs to those, which are publish'd against him.

Who I am that undertake this Task may, perhaps, be the Object of some Peoples Curiosity. But that is a Matter of no Importance to the Merits of the Cause. Let them examine the Facts I advance, and weigh the Arguments I employ and the Observations I make.

make. If the first are not founded in Truth, and the others in Reason, let them triumph in my Defeat, whoever I am. But if the first will bear the Touchstone, and if the others preponderate in the Scale, let them not submit to me, but let them submit to Truth and Reason, by whomsoever presented to them.

I do not apprehend that any of our *political Writers* will be in the Case of triumphing on this Occasion; and I am very sure that many of them will not submit even in the other Case. When Argument fails, they have recourse to their usual Topicks of Ribaldry and Adulation. I shall very probably be a *squat, fair Gentleman* in one Paper; a *petit Maitre* of Fifty in another; and *Somebody* else in a Third; for each of these Authors supposes the Man he writes against to be the Person he has the most a Mind to rail at, or is best paid for railing at. Our Ministers will be *Heroes* in all; the *profoundest Statesmen*; the *most disinterested Patriots*; and our *flourishing Condition at Home*, as well as the *noble Figure* we make *Abroad*, will be the Subject of much Declamation.

Now all this will do little Hurt and little Good, either to the Persons scratch'd or to the Persons tickled. But it would do a great deal of Hurt to the Publick, if it should divert, in any Degree, that national Spirit, with which the Case of *Dunkirk* ought to be consider'd.

Among

Among all the Artifices, which are employ'd to keep Mankind from seeing and embracing the Truth, no one is more gross, and there is but one more prevalent, than that of turning their Eyes from Things to Persons. If a false Heart, a foul Tongue, and a Front of Brass can create Prejudices against the most innocent Man alive, the bare Suspicion that such a Man is of an Opinion, shall be urged as an Argument against it, and on that solid Foundation it shall be establish'd that Two and Three are not equal to Five. But this is not all; for as Prejudices are applied to this Purpose, so are Partialities. In Cases, where private Honour and publick Justice are both concern'd, the Consequence of hurting a Man, in whose Favour we have been made to entertain an habitual, though groundless Partiality, is sometimes press'd as a Reason for complying with neither. These Mischiefs, like many others, are chiefly to be found where *Parties* have long prevail'd; and it often happens that they continue to have some Effect, even when the Parties subsist no longer, and among those, who have all the same Views, because they have all the same Interests.

Whether any Attempts like these have been lately made to influence particular Men in the Case of *Dunkirk*, I shall not determine. But it cannot be amiss to warn against them at all Times, and especially when we  
see

see so much Pains taken to keep these Prejudices and these Partialities alive.

I have now done with my Preface, which may be thought perhaps too long. I wish it could be thought unnecessary.

---

**W**Hether the *Demolition* of *Dunkirk* does, in a great Measure, secure exactly \* Seven-ninths of the Trade of *England* from the Power of *France* at Sea, as it has been asserted, I shall not trouble myself to calculate, neither shall I examine nicely how far this *Port* may justly be deem'd our Rival in Time of Peace, by supporting some considerable Branches of the *French* Manufactures, and by carrying on a Trade to the *West-Indies*, which has been insisted upon likewise. In general it will not be denied, that the *French* have annoy'd our Trade, and promoted their own extreamly, by the convenient Situation and other Advantages of the *Port* of *Dunkirk*.

To make therefore a true Judgment in the present Case, it is sufficient to lay a Foundation, which few Men will attempt to controvert, and which no Man can controvert without exposing himself to Ridicule, or to something worse than Ridicule, to the Abhorrence of every honest Heart.

The

---

\* Vide Sir Richard Steele's Writings about *Dunkirk* in the late Queen's Reign.



The Foundation I mean to lay is contain'd in these Propositions.

*First,* The declared Sense of the *British* Nation, at the Time of making the last *Treaty of Peace* with *France*, was that *Dunkirk* should be no more either a *fortified City*, a *fortified Port*, or even an *unfortified Harbour*.

*Secondly,* *France* consented to the Demolition of *Dunkirk* in this Sense, and engag'd never to restore it again in any one of these Respects.

These Propositions are fully proved by the 9th *Article* of the *Treaty of Utrecht*; by which *Great Britain* required, and *France* consented, that *all the Fortifications of the City of Dunkirk* should be razed; *those towards the Sea* in two Months, *those towards the Land* in three Months. Thus far the *Article* stipulates the Demolition of *Dunkirk* as a *fortified City* and as a *fortified Port*, and if no more had been intended no more would have been said; but the *Article* says a great deal more; it says expressly that *the Harbour shall be fill'd up, and that the Sluices or Moles, which serve to cleanse the Harbour, shall be levell'd*. The naked *Harbour* itself was therefore to be destroy'd as well as the *Fortifications* towards the *Land* and towards the *Sea*. After all these Stipulations follows *this express Condition, That the said Fortifications, Harbour, Moles, or Sluices be never repair'd again*. So that  
France

*France* has never had, since the *Treaty of Utrecht*, nor can have, while that Treaty subsists, any more right to open, or by Reparations to help to open the *Harbour of Dunkirk*, than she has to rebuild the Fortifications of that City, and to render it in every Respect what it was before the Demolition.

The late Queen *Anne* was so solicitous to have this principal Part of the Article, for such it was then esteem'd, effectually perform'd, that when she sent her Commissioners to *Dunkirk* to see the Demolition of that Place executed, she gave them the most particular Instructions imaginable on that Head. They were not only to see the *Moles*, and *Jetties*, and *Keys*, and *Sluices* demolish'd, but they were to see the *Stones* belonging to them, even the *Stones of the Keys for shipping and unshipping Goods*, thrown into the *Canal or Harbour*, the more effectually to spoil the same and render it impracticable for the future. They were to see the *Channel of each Sluice fill'd up with Earth from the next Rampart*, till it was made level with the *Streets*. Nay they were to see the *Road*, which lies before the Entrance of the *Harbour*, spoil'd as much as possible, and the Reason for this particular Instruction is there given, to prevent as much as possible any *Ships coming in for the future*.

The late King of *France* had tried, by his Ministers at *Utrecht*, and even by a direct

rect and strong Application from himself to the late Queen, while the Treaty was in Negotiation, to have the Rigour of the *Ninth Article*, in some Degree, soften'd. He did not desire that any Thing, which had been erected to fortify the Town, or make and preserve the Harbour, should be spared, but hoped and press'd that the Queen would allow *one Sluice* to be left, which had been erected, as it was then pretended, by the People of the Country, before he fortified the Place, to carry off the Waters, and save the Low Lands from Inundations. Even this Application proved fruitless. The Article was insisted upon, and was accordingly pass'd without any Exception.

Not discouraged by this, the Inhabitants of *Dunkirk* sent over a Deputy, who was warmly supported by the Ambassador of *France*. Several fresh Instances were made, and all Endeavours were used to move the Queen's Compassion, by desiring, as a Grace, what they pretended no Right to by Treaty, *that the Sluice of Furnes at least might be preserved*, to carry the Waters off from the Country, and to preserve the Town from Filth, Stench, and the Consequence thereof, Infection.

But the Queen, who was resolved that *Dunkirk* should have neither a *fortified Port*, nor even a *naked Harbour*, knew by the Reports of her Commissioners, that Mr. *Armstrong*, one of their Number, absolutely denied

nied the Necessity of preserving those Sluices, in order to discharge the Waters of the Country. She was inform'd likewise, by the Report of the same Commissioners, that *if any of the Sluices remain'd, it would be impossible to prevent the Harbour from being kept open; whereas if they were all destroy'd, a small Space of Time would effectually fill up the Harbour.* She continued therefore inflexible, and besides several other Answers to the same Effect, given to the French Ambassador, and to the Deputy of *Dunkirk*, upon these Occasions, a Secretary of State was order'd, upon one of them, to write to the *British Minister at Paris*, to acquaint that Court, *that the Queen will insist that, by the Treaty, all Things are to be destroy'd, quæ eluendo Portui inserviunt, which serve to cleanse the Harbour.—That no Distinction is therein made of what contributes accidentally and what directly to this Purpose.—That the French Ministers had insisted at Utrecht to have such an Exception inserted in the Treaty; that it was positively refused, and that they submitted.—That under a charitable Pretence of saving the Country, the French would save the Harbour.—In short, that he must let Monsieur de Torcy feel, and by him the King, that the Queen sees plainly the Correspondence between his Officers and the People of the Town, who are unwilling to lose their Harbour.*

I might



I might descend into more Particulars; but these are, I think, sufficient to establish the two Propositions advanced above. The Intention of the late Queen, and of those who negotiated, by her Orders, the *Treaty of Utrecht*, was to destroy *Dunkirk* for ever, not only as a *Fortress* but as a *Sea-Port*. To this the *French* submitted, though with much Reluctancy; and in this at least the Ministers at that Time were seconded by the Voice of the whole Nation. Even those, who opposed that Administration, were ashamed of some weak Attempts made to depreciate this important Article of the *Utrecht* Treaty. They soon took the other Part. They sounded high the Consequence of it, and the Necessity of executing it with the utmost Rigour. They were so far from thinking the Demolition of the *Fortifications* to the Land and to the Sea sufficient, that the *Mole* and *Harbour* were call'd by them, and I think rightly, *the Terror of the British Nation*. In a Word, they asserted boldly, that nothing less than the total Destruction of the *Harbour*, as well as the Demolition of the *Fortifications* could answer the Expectations of the *British Nation*.

Such was the Issue of the first Disputes about *Dunkirk*, a little before the Death of the late Queen. The *French* were obliged to proceed to a total Destruction of it, after having in vain employ'd a Multitude of Artifices and a Multitude of Pretences to avoid  
the

the strict and full Execution of the *Treaty of Utrecht* in this Point.

They turn'd themselves therefore to another Method, and began to cleanse and widen the Canal of *Mardyke*. The Pretences for doing it were the same as had been urged in order to save the the Port of *Dunkirk*, under Colour of saving the Country from Inundations. But the plain Design of this Work was to open a new Harbour at *Dunkirk*, and a new Communication with the Sea.

As the Work proceeded, this Design became every Day more evident, by the Breadth and Depth which were given to the Canal of *Mardyke*, and by the enormous Size of the new Sluice, larger than that at *Dunkirk*, and vastly beyond any Proportion that could be pretended necessary for carrying off the Waters, or even for receiving Fisher-Vessels, and other small Craft.

As the Design became more evident, the Representations against it became more frequent and strong. But the *French* drew the Affair into length, by the common Arts of Negotiation, and in the mean Time pursued their Enterprize with all the Vigour and Dispatch imaginable ; till the late King, resolving not to suffer so manifest a Violation of the *Treaty of Utrecht*, sent the Earl of *Stair* to the Court of *France*, soon after his Accession to the Crown.

This Minister proceeded on the Principle establish'd at first, and hitherto not once departed

parted from. *The true Sense of the Treaty of Utrecht*, says he, in one of his Memorials, *and the Intention of Great Britain is, that Dunkirk shall never have a Port again.* From whence he argues, that since the Port of *Mardyke* is in its Use a Port to the City of *Dunkirk*, as much as the old one was, the King of *Great Britain* would have liked as well to have had this subsist, and only the Name of it changed, as to see another Port, larger and more convenient, open'd at a League to the Westward.

The Answers, which the Court of *France* made to all these Representations, were very far from giving Satisfaction, but the Firmness which the Earl of *Stair* shew'd, and perhaps the declining State of *Lewis* the XIVth, prevail'd on the *French* Councils to stop the carrying on these Works; probably with the same Views as they have acted since, to quiet the present Clamour, and to begin again upon the first Occasion.

Such was the Issue of the second Disputes about *Dunkirk*, when the late King of *France* died. The *French* neither departed from their Pretensions, groundless as they were, nor ruin'd the Works they had made at *Mardyke*. They kept one alive, and only suspended the other.

The late King, therefore, instead of dropping this Affair, continued to push it, and to shew that he was determined, at any

Rate, to have another sort of Satisfaction than he had yet received.

This Satisfaction he obtain'd soon after, by a *Provisonal Agreement* made with the Minister of *France* at *Hampton-Court*, in the Month of *September*, 1716, and inserted in the *Triple Defensive Alliance* concluded at the *Hague* between *Great-Britain*, *France*, and the *States-General* in *January*, 1717.

The Duke of *Orleans* was now Regent of *France*. His political Interests led him to desire the Friendship of the late King. This Disposition was cultivated and improved on our Parts, and the Union between the two Courts grew to be extreamly intimate. But as *Great-Britain* and *France* acted in concert like *Friends*, so they acted together in those Days like *Equals*. If we used their help, we lent them ours. The Dependence was at least mutual, and when our separate Interests came into Competition with theirs, far from fearing to assert our Right, lest we should disoblige our Friends, we treated with them like an *independent Nation*, who knew that it is, or may be always made the Interest of *France* to keep Measures with *Great Britain*, as much as it can become, at any time, the Interest of *Great Britain* to keep Measures with *France*.

This appear'd very remarkably on the Occasion we were mentioning. The Regent was not, I suppose, more scrupulous than the



the late King of *France*, nor less desirous of regaining any Advantage, which had been lost, or given up; and yet he was forced to yield to all that we insisted upon, for the effectual Execution of the *Ninth Article* of the *Treaty of Utrecht*.

His late Majesty did indeed at this Time consent, that the Canal, open'd at *Mardyke*, should subsist, for carrying off the Waters, and for the little Commerce necessary to supply that Part of the Country with Provisions. This was a Concession which had not been made before, and which the *French* had not strictly any Right to expect. But surely it was wise to make it in the Manner, and on the Conditions, on which it was made.

As long as a King of *France* had the plausible Pretence of saving his Subjects from drowning, or starving, to cover his Designs, it was obvious enough, by all that had pass'd, that the Design of restoring *Dunkirk*, under this Pretence, would never be laid aside. The late King, therefore, in order to defeat the Design once for all, resolved to take the Pretence entirely away.

By the fourth *Article* of the *Triple Alliance*, the great new Sluice made at *Mardyke*, and all the *Jettees* erected along the Strand, are to be destroy'd, and not to be made use of for any Port, Haven or Sluice at *Dunkirk* or at *Mardyke*, or at any other Place within two Leagues Distance of either of these; the Intention of the contracting

*Parties, and the End, which they propose to themselves by this Treaty, being that no Port, Harbour, Fortification, Sluice, or Basin, shall be made or built at Dunkirk, at the Sluice of Mardyke, or at any other Place whatsoever upon the Coast, within the Distance before mention'd.*

By the same Article it was stipulated likewise that the *Digues* or *Jetties*, on both Sides of the old Canal or Port of *Dunkirk*, should be entirely demolish'd down to the Strand, and that some other Things should be farther done, which might be necessary to the more compleat Destruction of the *Harbour*.

This being consented to on the Part of *France*, his Majesty consented that the little Sluice, on the Canal of *Mardyke*, should remain, provided the Breadth of it was reduced to sixteen Foot.

All these Stipulations were made with the greatest Clearness possible; and the most exact Specifications of every thing necessary to render them effectual, are contain'd in the *Treaty*.

Such was the Issue of the Disputes about *Dunkirk*, in the Time of the late King; and surely there was good Reason to hope, after the Settlement then made, that we should hear of them no more. The *French* were gratify'd in two Points, for which alone they contended, at least avowedly; and *Dunkirk* was reduced to be no more a for-  
tified

*tified Town, a fortified Port, or even an unfortified Harbour.*

But to the great Detriment and Misfortune of our Nation, so it is, that we have greater Reason than ever to renew these Disputes. What the *French* were not suffer'd to attempt by *that Administration*, which Sir *Richard Steele* call'd the *French Administration*, they have been lately suffer'd to do. Instead of not executing *one Treaty* fully, they have publicly violated *Two*. They actually enjoy the Benefit of the Canal of *Mardyke*, which was indulg'd to them, that there might remain no Colour for ever opening that of *Dunkirk*; and in the midst of this Enjoyment, they have open'd, they have repair'd that of *Dunkirk*, and contriv'd their Work so, that whenever they shall think proper to finish it, *Dunkirk* will be at once a better Harbour than it was, when it stood the Glory of *France* and the Terror of *Britain*.

I proceed to the particular Facts, which support these general Allegations.

Col. *Lastells*, one of the Commissaries appointed to see the fourth Article of the *Treaty* of 1717, fully and effectually executed, continued at *Dunkirk* till the Year 1725, that memorable *Æra*, when the *Treaty* of *Hanover* was made, and from whence so many things, which will not be easily or soon forgot, are to be dated. How this Officer came to be recall'd, just in that

critical Point of Time, has not been explain'd. Perhaps we may begin to guess at the Reasons, when we have gone a little farther in the present Enquiry.

It is agreed on all hands, that whilst he continued at *Dunkirk*, the old Port and Harbour remain'd impracticable, as by *Treaty* they are to remain; and that the little peddling Trade, which the *French* had there, was carried on by very small Vessels, and through the Canal of *Mardyke* alone.

About two Years after he had been recall'd, Rumours began to spread, that the Port of *Dunkirk* was open'd again. These Rumours were confirm'd by several Persons, who had pass'd that Way; and our *Ministers*, even without receiving any Intelligence from Abroad, could not be ignorant of the Truth of the Fact, since it appear'd by the *Entries at the Custum-house*, that Ships were continually going and coming from the Port of *Dunkirk*.

As the Works for repairing this Port advanced, the Trade of the Place, and the Noise about it encreased. Nay, these Works were carried forward in so publick a Manner at last, that it became impossible any longer to forbear concluding, either that our *Ministers* had not been able to prevail on Those of *France* to stop this Violation of the *Treaty*, or else that they connived at it.

In this State of Things, and under such Apprehensions as these, some Members of  
the



the *House of Commons* resolved to lay this Matter before the *Committee of the Whole House*, appointed to take into Consideration the *State of the Nation*. The Importance of it did, in their Opinions, deserve the most solemn Proceedings, and the Nature of it required that no more Time should be lost in stopping the Growth of an Evil, which became, by every Day's Delay, greater and harder to cure. They got therefore such Evidence of *particular Facts*, as they judged sufficient; and they conceal'd their Enquiries with all the Care they could, lest the Witnesses might be prevented, by *Power* or *Artifice*, from appearing; or when they did appear, from speaking as plainly and fully in *publick*, as they had done in *private*. This Precaution, which is, or ought always to be taken in Cases of this Kind, was surely as necessary as ever, on the Occasion we speak of; and the Complaints, which have been made of it, are indeed below Animadversion.

When, in Consequence of these Measures, it was moved in the *Committee of the whole House*, that some Persons, attending at the Door, should be call'd in, to give an Account of the Condition of the Port and Harbour of *Dunkirk*, \* \* \* \* \* attempted at first to hinder this Motion from passing; but the Sense and Inclination of the *Committee* running strongly against him, this attempt fail'd of Success.

The

The *Witnesses* were call'd in; and they gave clear and distinct Accounts to the following Effect;

That the Port and Harbour of *Dunkirk*, which had been demolish'd in pursuance of the Treaty of *Utrecht*, so that the smallest Fishing-Boat could not go into them a few Years ago, are now made capable of receiving great Numbers of Ships of considerable Burthen——That from *sixty* to *eighty Vessels* are frequently to be seen there at a Time; and that the Port is capable of containing more than one Hundred and Fifty——That, in order to make it so, the Sluice of *Furnes* has been re-establish'd, and the Piles of the *Damme*, raised at the Time of the Demolition across the Entrance of the Harbour, have been pull'd up——That several Works, in which the Soldiers as well as other Persons were employ'd, have been carried on from Time to Time, for cleansing the Harbour; for hindring the Mud and Sand from coming in to it; for repairing the *Jetties*; for preventing the Tides from flowing across the Channel, and thereby keeping it choak'd up; for making *Keys* where Goods are loaded and unloaded as commodiously as before the Demolition, and for procuring to this Port many other Conveniences of Trade and Navigation——That an *English-built Ship*, which trades from *Dunkirk* to *St. Domingo*, was actually in the Harbour lying at the *Keys*, besides several *Dutch* and

and other Ships, which trade to the *West-Indies*——That Ships of Force had been built and launch'd there lately, and one particularly in *January* last, which sail'd out of the Harbour with *twenty-four Guns mounted*, and is able to carry *thirty-six*——

In a Word, that some of the many Works, which have been made for restoring the Harbour of *Dunkirk*, are already put into as good a Condition as ever; that the Trade of the Town is by these Means very much encreased within these two Years; and that the Pilots, who lie upon the Coast, refuse to carry Vessels any longer into the Canal of *Mardyke*, having Orders not to do it.——

That the Canal of *Mardyke* is brought so near to the great Sluice, that by removing a small Quantity of Earth more, the whole Body of Water, which is at present carried into that Canal from those of *Berg* and the *Moere*, may be carried into the old Basin, and into that Part of the Harbour, where the Men of War formerly lay——upon the whole Matter, that the Port of *Dunkirk* may now very soon, and at no great farther Expençe, be render'd as good, and perhaps better than it was before the Destruction of it, in all respects, except as to the *Fortifications*.——The *Witnesses* added that these Works, which had been carried on, at first, with some kind of Privacy, were afterwards continued without Disguise, and since last *August* with more Vigour than before; nay, that

that they were actually carrying on, notwithstanding the Badness of the Season, in *January* and *February* last.

The Witnesses, who proved these Facts, were *Masters of Vessels* and *others*, who make frequent Voyages to *Dunkirk*, and who spoke to nothing but what they had had frequent Occasions of observing ; so that their Evidence was, upon a very *strict*, to use no harsher a Word, *Cross-Examination*, confirm'd in every Part, and supported in the strongest Manner.

As clear as it was, and as unquestionable as the Truth of it appear'd to be, Reasons were urged why no *Resolutions* should be, at that Time, taken upon it. The Chief of these Reasons were, that Col. *Armstrong* had been lately sent to *France* ; that his Presence would be necessary in a farther Examination of this Matter ; and that a Time ought therefore to be allow'd, in which he might be able to return ; that several *Papers* would likewise be call'd for, to shew what had been lately transacted and what Care the *Ministers* had taken about this Affair ; and that the getting these *Papers* ready for the House would require Time also. These Reasons were acquiesced in, tho' it was not hard to foresee what might be effected by *Delay*.

The *Committee* was adjourn'd ; *Papers* were call'd for ; the *Committee* was again put off on the same Pretences for a Fortnight ;  
several



Several Papers were brought ; and, the Day before it was to sit again, there were communicated to the House, by his Majesty's Command, Copies of a \* *Letter from the D. of N. to Mr. Pointz*; of an Answer from Mr. † *Pointz*; and of the following *Order* obtain'd from the *Court of France*.

By the KING.

“ **T**HE Sieur—Capt. of his Majesty's  
 “ Ships, is order'd to repair immediately to the Port of *Dunkirk*, there to  
 “ draw up an exact State of the present Condition of the Chenal and Port of the said  
 “ Town, and to make his Report thereof.  
 “ His Majesty enjoins the said Sieur to cause  
 “ to be demolish'd all the Works that may  
 “ have been erected in Contravention to the  
 “ Treaty of *Utrecht* and of the *Hague*,  
 “ Copy whereof he will find hereunto annex'd. His Majesty commands and orders  
 “ the Governor Commandant of the Place,  
 “ the Intendants, Engineers, and all other  
 “ his Officers and Subjects to give all the  
 “ necessary Assistance in the Execution of  
 “ the present Order, in Case of Need. Done  
 “ at *Versailles* the 27th of *February*, 1730.  
 “ Sign'd

---

\* The Duke's Letter to *Pointz* and *Armstrong* was dated *February* the 12th, 1729-30.

† *Pointz* and *Armstrong*'s Letter to the Duke was from *Paris* <sup>26</sup>/<sub>27</sub>th *February*, 1729-30.

" Sign'd Lewis, and underneath Phely-  
 " peaux.

Our *Ministers* seem'd to applaud themselves very much on the Success of their last Application to the *French Court*; and it was talk'd of, in a triumphant Stile, as if there remain'd no Pretence for proceeding to any farther Examination of the present State of *Dunkirk*. But surely this was unreasonable on all Accounts; since if there was any Merit in obtaining this *Piece of Paper* from *France*, the Merit belong'd to those worthy *Gentlemen*, who brought this Affair before the *House of Commons*, and in no sort to the *Ministers*. Besides which, even upon the Supposition that *France* had now given us full Satisfaction, and a full Security that *Dunkirk* should be once more demolish'd, according to the Terms of the *Treaties* of *Utrecht* and the *Hague*, it was still proper and necessary too that the *Committee* should proceed; because it was proper and necessary to discover how it had come to pass that the Harbour of *Dunkirk* had been, for so long a Time, repairing without any effectual Opposition on our Parts. No honest Man, who is acquainted with the Constitution of Parliament, and who knows what the Proceedings of the *House of Commons* have been in the best Times, will contradict me in this. Permit me to add, that the Facility and Expedition, with which the *French* consented, upon this Occasion, to their last Order,

Order, administer'd more than ordinary Cause to suspect *that they, had never been press'd much upon this Head before.*

When this House came again into the Committee of the State of the Nation, they had before them, besides the *two Letters* of our Ministers and the Answer just procured from *France*, several of the Papers, which had been call'd for, and the Evidence of some *fresh Witnesses* produced by those Gentlemen, who had produced the *former*.

I say *several of the Papers, which had been call'd for*; because, altho' the Papers call'd for by \* \* \* \* were all brought in; yet of those, which had been call'd for by *others*, some were kept back, under a Pretence that they could not be found in the Offices; and *others*, it was said, would require a great deal of Time to copy.

The Papers call'd for by \* \* \* \* and deliver'd in, were generally *Extracts of Letters*; so that, if one were to suppose an Intention to *conceal* any Circumstances from the Knowledge of the *House*, this Method would give a sufficient Opportunity of doing it; notwithstanding which, these very *Papers*, imperfect as they were, confirm'd and strengthen'd all the Evidence given at the Bar.

In order to be more clear, and to state the whole Matter as fairly as I am able, I shall take Notice, in the first Place, of such Particulars as appear'd in the *Papers*, or were proved

proved by *fresh Witnesses*, in Addition to and Corroboration of what had appear'd in the *preceding Examination*; for nothing contrary to it appear'd any where. In the next Place, I shall give an Account of the Conduct of our *Ministers* through all these Transactions; for the Exactness of which, I shall appeal to their *own Papers*, as I shall appeal to the common Sense of Mankind for the Justness of the *Observations*, which I propose to make as I go along.

It appear'd then by *these Papers*, that in *March 1727-8*, according to our Stile, *the old Harbour of Dunkirk* was so well repair'd, that the Canal of *Mardyke* was no longer made use of; that the Inhabitants work'd at these Reparations by *Moon-light*; that the Trade of *Dunkirk* had been carried on there as formerly for *eight Months*; and that a *Frigat* of 40 Guns was fitting in that Harbour, which is said to be in as good a Condition as formerly, except as to the Condition of the *Fortifications*. Other Advices, very little posterior to these, speak of a *Sluice* built in 1727, on the *Canal of Furnes*; of a new *Sluice* preparing for the *Canal of Berg*; of *Engineers*, who direct, and the King of *France's Troops*, who carry on these Works.

As this Account from the *Papers* agrees with the Accounts given by the *first Witnesses*; so the Evidence of the *second Witnesses* agrees perfectly with *both*; for they said that the *Sluice of Furnes* had been open'd



open'd about *August* 1727; that is, about *eight Months* before the Month of *March*, 1727-8, Old Stile; that about *October*, 1727, the Piles, which barr'd the Harbour, had been drawn, and that there was Water enough in it for a Ship of 400 Tons. They confirm'd, that Numbers of Men, mostly *Soldiers*, were employ'd on these Works.

Mr. *Armstrong* was sent, in 1728, with Mr. *Crenstroom* to *Dunkirk*, and his Report is dated from thence in *September*. This Report is in nothing repugnant to the *other Accounts*. On the contrary, it enters minutely enough into the Particulars of Works, which the Report agrees to be *contrary to the express Terms of the Treaty*.

There are, among the *Papers*, other Advices of the Month of *May*, 1729. concerning *new Works* carried on at *Dunkirk*, and Accounts of what was done upon these Advices; but the *Papers* are, from *May* and *July* 1729, entirely silent as to this whole Affair; and yet it appear'd plainly by the *Evidence* at the *Bar*, which was not contradicted, that from *July*, to the Time of bringing this Enquiry into the *House of Commons*, the *French* continued to repair and mend the Port of *Dunkirk* with more Application than ever. It is therefore no wonder if the *Witnesses* spoke to some more Particulars than are to be found in the *Papers*.

Thus have I related the Substance of what appear'd, concerning the *present State of Dunkirk*,

Dunkirk, as well as concerning the *Works* carried on by the *French* at that Place, since Mr. *Lascells* was recall'd from thence. Some Circumstances, which I may have omitted, to avoid Prolixity and Confusion, will occur more properly in the *Second Part*; where I propose to give an Account of the Conduct of our *Ministers*, thro' all these Transactions, out of their *own Papers*.

First, it appears, by their *own Papers*, that the very first Notice, which they took of what the *French* were doing at *Dunkirk*, proceeded from a Representation made by the *Pensionary* of *Holland*, on Advices he had received from *France*, and which were dated the 26th of *March* 1728. N. S. Now the *French* had been, at this Time, many Months working at the Harbour of *Dunkirk*, and the Trade of that Place had been, during this Time, carried on as formerly. Did our *Ministers* know of this, and do nothing against it till the *Minister* of the *States* call'd, in a Manner, upon them? This would be *Connivance* in the highest Degree. Did they not know it sooner? They took then no Care to be inform'd of what pass'd at *Dunkirk*, for two Years together, after they had recall'd Mr. *Lascells*, whose Presence had been a Check upon the *French*. This would be *Neglect* in the highest Degree. The *Dutch Minister* at *Paris* sent this Advice to the *Pensionary*. How came our *Minister*, at the same Court, not to have

as

as good *Intelligence*, or having it, not to send it hither?

But there is another Consideration still behind; for if *publick Reports* did not deserve their Attention; yet they could not be ignorant that the *Port of Dunkirk* was open'd, because they must know, at least one of them must know, and from him the rest might have known, by the Entries at our *Custom-house* \*, that Ships went daily to it and came daily from it. *Neglect* might keep them ignorant of the particular Works, by means whereof this Harbour had been restored. But even *Neglect* could not hinder them from knowing that it was, in some Degree, restored; and that, by Virtue of two solemn Treaties, over the Observation of which it was their Duty to watch, *Dunkirk was never to be, in any Degree, an Harbour again.*

Secondly, as the *latter Part* of the foregoing Observation bears particularly on the *elder*, so I apprehend that the Observation I am about to make will be found to bear as hard on the *younger* of that *Pair of Brothers*, who have had so long the Direction of the Affairs of this Kingdom; for the Advices, which the *Pensionary* had communicated to our Court, were sent to the *British Minister*

Y at

---

\* *N. B.* The Entries of *Brandies* from thence were increased from 600 Tons, in the Year 1727, to above 1600 in the Year 1729; and the Entries of *Cambricks* from 18,500 half Pieces to above 31,000 half Pieces; and 160 Sail of Ships, from 30 to 60 Tons, were enter'd at the Custom House from this Port in the three Years from 1727 to 1729.

at *Paris* by the *Secretary of State*, on the 4th of *April* 1728, with Orders that he should inform himself about them, and make the proper Representations to the *Cardinal*, if he found them true; though it was not possible for us to have any Doubt of the Truth of those Facts; concerning which, they might have had certain Information from so many Hands, if their Attention had not been wholly employ'd in the necessary Establishment of *Don Carlos*.

*Walpole's* Answer is dated the 29th of *April*, N. S. and it is a curious one indeed. He sends over an Information, which agrees, in the main, with the Advices received from the *Pensionary*; but adds, that the Inhabitants of *Dunkirk* had seen, *some Time ago*, with equal Surprise and Pleasure, that in one Night their Port was open'd at once, by the Force of an extraordinary Tide, which they look'd upon as a kind of MIRACLE. In this *French Miracle* his Excellency seems to believe; and therefore most cautiously proposes to the *Secretary of State*, that a Person may be sent to *Dunkirk* to see whether what has been done there be any thing more than the pure Consequence of the Tides, before he speaks to the *Cardinal* in pursuance of the Orders sent by the D. of N. to him.

On the 30th of *April*, the *Secretary* writes to the *Ambassador* again, and sends him an Account,



Account, *which his Majesty has received*, says the Letter, *of the Works which have been carrying on at Dunkirk for the Establishment of the Port and Harbour there, from a Person of undoubted Credit and Skill in those Affairs.* The Advices of the Pensionary are own'd to be true; and every step, which has been taken at *Dunkirk*, is declared to be a *direct Breach of the Treaty of Utrecht and of the Triple Alliance.* *Walpole* is directed therefore to insist with the *Cardinal*, that immediate Orders be sent to stop these Works, and a Confidence is express'd that the *Cardinal* will take effectual Care that every Thing be rectified according to the *Treaties* abovemention'd. All this is enforced by some Reasonings, which would incline one to imagine, that our *Ministers* at home might think it necessary, at that Time, to insist upon the Observation of the *Treaties*.

But our *Minister abroad* did not appear much convinced of any such Necessity; for his *Excellency's Answer* to this Dispatch is more extraordinary than the *last*, and even than the *miraculous Tide*, which, it is pretended, open'd the Harbour of *Dunkirk*. He writes on the 30th of *May*; that is, a Month afterwards to the D. of N. sends him some *Papers*, received from the *Cardinal*, relating to our Complaints about *Dunkirk*; takes no Notice of any *Representations* made by him, in obedience to the *Orders* sent him; but says very coolly and very tenderly,

that he is no competent Judge of this Affair and can say nothing to it.

His Excellency's Temper would almost make any honest Man lose his Temper ; but let us examine these Passages with all the Indifference possible.

*Walpole's* Information, which he sent the D. of N. agreed with that of the *Pensionary*, which the D. of N. had sent him. He knew then, by repeated Advices, that it was not the *Tides*, but the incessant Labour of the *French*, which had open'd the Port and restored the Trade of *Dunkirk*, with all the Circumstances already mention'd. He knew, or he might have known, that this *miraculous Tide* had happen'd eight Years before, long before Mr. *Lasceles* was recall'd from *Dunkirk*, and neither had been, nor could be, of itself, effectual to the opening that Port. This being the Case (and it is so most exactly) on what Principle shall we account for *Walpole's* Doubts, Delays, and the Weight he seems to lay on that impertinent Story of the *Tide*?

But this is not the worst. He holds much the same Conduct, after he has receiv'd a *third Information*, confirming the *two former*, coming from a Person of *undoubted Credit* and *Skill*, believed by the King, and made the Foundation of *positive Orders* to him to insist on having an immediate stop given to these Works. He was no Judge in this Affair. His Orders were not conditional in  
this

this Case, as in the *former*. Nothing but the *greatest Certainty*, that the *Advices*, which the *King* had received, were *untrue*, and that his Majesty had been *deceived* in them, could justify him for *delaying* one Moment the Execution of his *Orders*. Now, instead of this *Certainty*, what had he? Why he had a *Paper*, drawn up by the *Intendant of the Marine at Dunkirk*; for which, by the way, he had stay'd about a *Month*; and it happens very unluckily that this *Paper*, as inconsistent, as shuffling, as evasive, and as impertinent as it is, owns not only the Truth of some Particulars, contain'd in the *Advices*, which were the Grounds of Complaint, but acknowledges expressly that some Works had been made *to prevent the Sands from choaking up the Harbour*. Need I go about to prove that, in Consequence of the *Treaties*, the Harbour is to remain *choak'd up for ever*; and that every thing done to prevent that is an Infraction of these *Treaties*?

I proceed, in the third Place, to take Notice of Mr. *Armstrong's Report*. This *Report* is dated at *Dunkirk* the 23d of *September*, 1728, near four Months after the Transactions last mention'd, and confirms sufficiently the Truth of the *Advices* received.—It takes Notice of an *Extraordinary Tide*, which had demolish'd, in the Month of *December*, 1720, the great *Batardeau* or *Digue*; but it observes that the breaking of this *Digue* was far from opening  
Y 3 the

the Harbour, since the Sand and Earth of it, being spread by the Flux and Reflux, had fill'd the Port, Bafin, and Channel, so that a *Boat* could not get in from the Seaward——It attributes very justly the *opening the Harbour* to the rebuilding the *Sluice of Furnes*, and augmenting it with a *second Flood-Gate*——It then proceeds to particularize the several other Works, which had been made, and asserts that *they are all contrary to the exprefs Terms of the ninth Article of the Treaty of Utrecht*, and also to the *fourth Article of the Treaty of Alliance made at the Hague the fourth of January, 1717*.——It afterwards proposed different Methods for restoring Things to the State they were in, before the *French* had *open'd and repair'd the Harbour*——Thus far all is well; but then *these Engineers* (for *Cronstroom* joyns in the Report with *Armstrong*) turn Politicians; and having offer'd what they judged necessary for an effectual Compliance with the *Treaties*, they take on them to offer what they judge may be expedient, and not repugnant to the *Intention of the Treaties*; and that is, that the little *Rigolle* or *Gut* (so they are pleased to call it, and such it might be then, in Comparison of what it is now) should be left to the *French*; and in order to preserve it to them, that the *Sluice*, which they had built on the *Canal of Furnes*, in Violation of their *Treaties*, should be left to them likewise.

This



This must appear a very odd Opinion ; especially when it comes from Mr. *Armstrong*, who was so positive, in the late Queen's Time, that the *Sluices* at *Dunkirk* were not necessary to be preserved, in order to discharge the Waters of the Country ; and that if any of these *Sluices* remain'd, it would be impossible to prevent the Harbour from being kept open ; whereas if they were all destroy'd, a small Space of Time would effectually fill up the Harbour. But since that Time, he seems to have been enlighten'd by *Ricouart*, the Intendant of the Marine at *Dunkirk* ; who, in the Paper abovemention'd, to which this Report refers, had undertaken to do, in three Month's Time, in War or Peace, at the Expence of ten thousand Livres, and with one hundred Workmen, more than he own'd had been done at *Dunkirk* in four Years.

It was right, perhaps, in *Ricouart* to advance this extravagant Proposition ; because it was his Business to furnish the Cardinal with Arguments to oppose to our Complaints ; but surely it was not our Business to build, on this Foundation, such Maxims, as are establish'd in Mr. *Armstrong's* Report, and as have had too much Prevalency since.

France, it is argued, may, in Case of a Rupture with us, rebuild *Sluices*, and open thereby the Harbour of *Dunkirk* and the Channel, as deep and as wide as formerly. But this Harbour will be of no Advantage to

to them, till the *Fortifications* to the Sea are rebuilt ; because all Ships of War or Burthen were ever obliged, when this Place was in the best Condition, to go out into the *Road*, where they may be attack'd, as long as the *Strand* remains *unfortified*, and there take in their Guns, Provisions, &c. Therefore let us permit them to *open* their *Harbour* now ; that is, because *France* will probably, in Case of a *War*, restore and fortify the *Port of Dunkirk* again, let us allow them to do *part of their Work beforehand* ; because they will not observe the *Treaties*, when they are *no longer bound by them*, let us connive at their breaking these *Treaties*, whilst they are bound by them.

But I must not dismiss this Point ludicrously.

Mr. *Armstrong's* reasoning, which was very *bad*, when he first made Use of it, and which is grown *much worse* by what has happen'd since ( though there are Men who still insist upon it ) is entirely built on *supposing* what is *in Dispute*, or rather what is *fully disproved*.

For *first*, it is taken for granted that, in Case of a *Rupture*, the *French* will be able, in a short Time, to restore *this Harbour*, notwithstanding all that has been done, or can be done to *destroy* it. Now this is absolutely denied by several very *knowing Men* ; and was so, in a particular Manner, by *one*, whose *Knowledge* can be no more disputed, than

than his *Valour*, or his *Integrity*; and who said in the *House* that he would undertake the *Digue* or *Damme* might be so made, as not to be destroy'd, in *two Years Time*, with all the Expence *France* could bestow upon it.

But besides, how could it escape Mr. *Armstrong*, when he took his Hint from the *French Intendant*, or those who have been Mr. *Armstrong's* *Eccboes*, that their own reasoning turns, in this Case, *against them*? Let it be allow'd them, for Argument's Sake, that no Ship can take its Departure from *Dunkirk* without stopping sometime in the *Road*; let it be allow'd that we can attack and destroy them there, as long as the *Strand* is not *fortified*; nay let it be allow'd that, in Case of a *War*, we should be able from the *Road* to hinder the *French* from *fortifying* the *Strand*. From all which they conclude that a *naked Harbour* cannot be of much Advantage to *France*, at the same Time that they assert that it is not worth while to hinder that from being done now which *France* can and certainly will do in a *few Months*, whenever a *War* shall happen.

But surely 'tis very plain, upon this Foundation, and in Contradiction to what is asserted, that nothing can be more worth our while, than to *hinder the French from restoring this Port and Harbour in Time of Peace*; since they cannot possibly restore it in Time  
of

of *War*. The same Force, which it has been allow'd would destroy their Ships in the *Road*, and even hinder them from *fortifying* the *Strand* again, would equally hinder them from restoring their *Channel* to the Sea, by making *Jetties* down to the low water Mark, to prevent the Flux and Reflux of the Tides, which set across the *Channel*; from choaking it up with Mud and Sand as fast as the Sluices by their Effect can clear it. Now it is undeniable, that if we can, in Time of War, command the *Road* and even hinder the *Strand* from being *fortified*; we can likewise, by the same Means, hinder the *Jetties* from being carried to *low-water Mark*. From whence it follows, on the reasoning of these Gentlemen, that if we do not suffer the *French* to do this Work, by Stratagems in Time of *Peace*, they never can do it by Force in Time of *War*; and by Consequence, if ever it is done, it must be owing to the Folly, Neglect or Treachery of the Ministers of *Great Britain*.

Secondly, it is asserted to be publicly known that *all* Ships, whether of *War* or *Burthen*, were ever obliged, when the Haven was at its best, to go out into the *Road*, and their take in their Guns, &c. Now it is publicly known, that all Ships of *War* or *Burthen* were not formerly, and are not even now under any such Necessity. There is at present Water enough in the *Harbour*  
for



for a Ship of 400 *Tons*, and the *Witnesses* had seen a Ship sail out of it with 24 Guns mounted. The largest Men of War, which were kept formerly on that Station, might be obliged to go light into the *Road*, and there take in their *Guns*, &c. but it is evident that Ships of Force sufficient to annoy the Trade of *Great Britain* and to carry on that of *France*, did formerly and may now sail out and in, without being obliged to stop in the *Road*.

*Thirdly*, the opening this *Port*, in the Manner it has been done, and the erecting a *Sluice* on the Canal of *Furnes*, tho' allow'd to be contrary to the express Terms, is supposed not to be repugnant to the *Intention* of the *Treaties*, and to the *Ends* proposed by them. Now surely the direct contrary is demonstratively plain; so plain, by the *Terms of the Treaty*; by the Principles over and over laid down; by the Arguments over and over employ'd in the Disputes and Negotiations about this Affair, and finally by Mr. *Armstrong's* own Opinion formerly deliver'd, and follow'd, that it is inconceivable he should report in Contradiction to all this; unless a Report was to be made, on this Occasion, in Consequence of a Measure resolved, instead of determining the Measure, in Consequence of the Report; which I apprehend has been the Case, on many Occasions.

When the *French* made the Canal of *Mardyke*, they cover'd themselves under the  
Letter

*Letter of the Treaty*; and because they did not rebuild the *same individual Moles, Jettees or Fortifications*, as had been demolish'd, they would have had it understood that they did not act against the *Words of the Ninth Article of the Treaty of Utrecht*; which are, *ne dicta Munimenta, Moles, aut ageres denuo unquam reficiantur*. Now when they have rebuilt one of the *same Sluices*; are repairing the *very same Jettees*; and are, in a Word, restoring the *same individual Port, Harbour, Basin and Channel*; we argue, in their Favour, that they do not act against the *Spirit or Intention of the Treaties*, provided they do not renew the *Fortifications on the Strand*. Mr. *Armstrong*, in this Report, does not indeed allow the *repairing the Jettees*; on the contrary, he insists strongly on the Necessity of *destroying them, even to the Level of the Strand*; but we shall see that he does little less than allow it in a *subsequent Report*; and the same Argument, drawn from the supposed *Intention of the Treaties*, has been equally insisted upon, since the *Jettees have been in part repair'd and other Works done*, which answer the *same Ends*.

But to conclude this Observation; if there could have been, *before the Treaty of 1717*, any Doubt concerning the *Intention of the Treaty of Utrecht*, as there certainly could not; and as his late Majesty insisted very justly and very successfully that there could

not;

not; yet to urge this, *after the Treaty of 1717*, is to chicane about the *Spirit of Treaties*, in Favour of the *French*, more grossly than they did themselves in their own Favour, when they accepted the *Will of the late King of Spain*, notwithstanding all the Engagements they had taken by the *Treaty of Partition*. The *fourth Article* of the *Treaty of 1717*. is a Commentary on the *ninth Article* of that of *Utrecht*. If, after that, we are still at Liberty to talk of the *Spirit or Intention of the first Treaty*, nothing can be ever determined by any *Treaty*. The *Treaty of 1717* leaves the *Canal of Mardyke* in such a State as might suffice for carrying off the Waters, and admitting of *small Vessels*, that there might be no Excuse left for *opening*, in any Degree, the *old Channel*, which by the *same Treaty* is to be *more effectually demolish'd than ever*, in order to the intire choaking of it up; How can it be said, after this, that the *Intent and End* of this *Treaty*, as well as of the former, is not disappointed by *opening* this *same old Channel* and the *Harbour* anew? I grow ashamed of insisting so long on a Point so very clear, and shall finish it by saying, that nothing could surprize or afflict me more than to hear *some Persons*, from whom better Things might have been expected, argue for *keeping open the Harbour of Dunkirk* upon any Principles and especially on such as these; that it is not against  
the

the *Treaties*, nor against the *Interest of Great Britain*. To excuse *Ministers*, who have committed *Faults*, may be allow'd to *Friendship*, and to *particular Obligations*; but there can hardly be a more melancholly Symptom in a *free Government*, than that of *excusing* and even *justifying* the Conduct of *Ministers*, by explaining away the most important, *national Advantages*.

Having made these Observations on Mr. *Armstrong's Report*, I proceed, in the *fourth Place*, to take Notice of what our *Ministers* did, in Consequence of it.

What they did was in short This. They follow'd his Advice, as far as it went in Favour of *France*; and there do not appear any Footsteps, that they follow'd it in taking *effectual* Care of those few *Things*, which he recommends in Favour of *Great Britain*.

They approved his *Report* in all its Parts. They directed the *Minister at Paris* to insist that Things might be rectified according to it; and the *Secretary of State* writes that *this will give entire Satisfaction*. Nay they would not so much as try whether *France* would be contented with *less* than Mr. *Armstrong* propos'd; for *Walpole* having given the Hint, by asking whether he should communicate the *whole Report* to the *French*, or only such Parts of it as related to the *Infractions of the Treaties*, he is order'd to communicate the *whole Report to the Cardinal*. That is, he is order'd to shew the *French*



*French* at once, that we were willing to give up to them what had never been given up from the *Treaty of Utrecht* to this Time; and leave them a *Harbour*, under the *sham Pretences*, under which they had so long press'd for it in vain.

What is the Return made to this noble Frankness and Generosity of ours? Why, the *Cardinal*, says he, has put the *Report* into the Hands of the *Secretary for Maritime Affairs*; and that, in order to hinder an *Eclat*, Direction will be given for complying with it by Degrees.

Who does not see the Meaning of this Answer? The *Eclat*, that is the Noise, was already made in *Great Britain*, and in *Holland* too. It was publicly known in both, and publicly complain'd of, that the *French* had, in great Measure, restored the Port and Harbour of *Dunkirk*. Surely there could have been no Hurt in letting it be as publicly known, that they were destroying, at least, a Part of what they had done in *Violation of the Treaties*. This must have help'd to hinder, instead of making any farther *Eclat*. This must have done Honour to that Court, and have given some Colour, if any Thing can give Colour to so improbable a Story, to what has been so often said, and is said even now, that the *French Ministers* knew nothing of the Works carried on by the Inhabitants of *Dunkirk*.

But

But the Meaning of *this Answer* was plainly to *gain Time*. We had shewn too much Haste in giving up, at once, a great Part of what they wanted to gain upon us; and they were willing to try if they could, by Delay, evade performing the small Part of what we required of them.

I pass to my *fifth* Observation, which will prove that this is no unreasonable Refinement, or rash Judgment. What I have just related pass'd in *Nov. 1728*. From that Time it does not appear that the *French* demolish'd, according to Mr. *Armstrong's Report*, any of the *Works* they had made, or that our *Ministers* press'd them once to it. But though they did not *demolish*, it appears that they *built*; for in the Month of *May* following, a new Alarm comes, and our *Ministers* are once more call'd upon by the *Pensionary*, who sends them Accounts of *farther Works* carrying on at *Dunkirk*, for the Improvement of the *Harbour*. These Accounts were such, that my Lord *Chesterfield* says, in his Letter, the *Pensionary* gave great Attention to them. Let us see what Attention *We* gave to them.

They are sent to the *Minister* at *Paris*. He communicates them to the *Cardinal*. The *Cardinal* knows nothing of the Matter; but gives *general Assurances* that nothing, contrary to the *Treaties*, shall be done. Our Complaints are transmitted from Court to *Dunkirk*, and from thence an *Answer*  
is

is returned by the *Intendant*, acknowledging in the main the Facts complain'd of, but giving Turns to them, which one would hardly imagine could pass even with those, who have so much Faith in their *Miracles*. Such, for Instance, as this; that a *certain Floodgate* had indeed been repair'd, but that it was *one*, which had not been demolish'd at the Demolition of *Dunkirk*; which is true for this Reason, that it was not *in being* at the Time of that Demolition, but hath been *built since*; so that the *French Argument* stands thus. We do not break the Treaties by *repairing this Work*, though we broke them by *building it*.

This Answer was refer'd to Mr. *Armstrong*, who (without any Examination, whether the *French Intendant* had not paliated and disguised Matters) makes as implicit and favourable a *Report*, as the other could have desired.

A few Months ago, it was, in his own Opinion, necessary to destroy the *Jetties*, newly erected, and the Heads of the *old Ones*, which had been left, and that even down to the *Level of the Strand*. Now, the *Piles*, driven at the Head of the *old Channel*, and pretended to be design'd only for *Beacons* and *Moorings*, may be allow'd; provided Care be taken that they do not serve for the Foundations of *Batteries*. The *new Magazines* and the *new Key* are not thought of any Inconveniency. All that

*France* is doing, and which the *Pensionary* laid so much Weight upon, is allow'd. The *Minister* at *Paris* hath Orders to say so; but he is to hint, at the same Time, that Care be taken that no farther Works are carried on. He may speak out in making these Concessions to *France*; but he must measure his Words, and not speak plain, when he mentions what we required in Return; though what we required, in Return, was nothing more than a verbal Assurance that Batteries should not be made on the Heads of the *Jettees*, which we allow'd them to erect at the Entrance of the old Channel.

My sixth Observation is this. Though we were now brought, Step by Step, to see and own a manifest Danger, that the *French* might not only repair, but fortify the Port of *Dunkirk*; yet from the Month of *July* last the Works were carried forward there till the Enquiry begun in Parliament, without the Knowledge, or with the Connivance of our most knowing Ministers.

It appear'd by the concurring Evidence of the Witnesses, that they were carried forward, during this Time, with greater Application and less Reserve than ever; that the *Soldiers of the King's Troops* work'd at them; and that Ships were press'd, by the *King's Orders*, to carry Stones for this Service.

After



After this, it is impossible to read, without some Surprize, that when Mr. *Pointz* and Mr. *Armstrong* made the Representations, which they were order'd to make, to the *French Ministers*, both the *Cardinal* and the *Keeper* of the *Seals* assured them, that if any Thing had been done towards restoring the *Harbour* of *Dunkirk* to its former State, or in Contravention to the *Treaties* of *Utrecht* and the *Hague*, it had been done *without their Knowledge* and *contrary to the French King's express Commands*. They seem, by this Protestation, as ignorant as our *Ministers* were, of Things done in their own Country, and with all the *Eclat* possible; but even Ignorance, in this Case, is not very excusable in either; for

*First*, as to the *French Ministers*. Taking what they say, in their own Behalf, for granted, that the Inhabitants of *Dunkirk* have been principally active in what hath been lately done there, contrary to *Treaties*; yet can it be suppos'd, with the least Appearance of Probability, that Works of such Importance could be carried on, for above two Years together, without any Authority, or Connivance, or even the Knowledge of the *French Court*?—Is it, in any Degree, credible that the Subjects of an arbitrary *Prince* would dare to make Use of his Troops, or to press Ships into that Service, by pretended Orders and without any real Licence?—Can we imagine that This could

be done under the very Nose, and yet without the Privy of the *Governour Commendant*, the *Intendants* and divers other Officers of the Marine, who are obliged to hold a constant Correspondence with the *Ministers* at *Paris*?—or, lastly, can it be pretended, without putting the greatest Violence on common Sense and common Reason, that even *Curiosity itself*, the lowest Principle of all our Enquiries, would not have prevail'd on the *Ministers of France* to examine into this Affair and gain the best Informations about it, after it had made so great an *Eclat* in *England* and *Holland*?

I am at a Loss to find, in this Conduct, any Proof that *they carry their Fidelity even to a Nicety*; for it was certainly incumbent on them to be so inform'd; since it was from the *French Court*, and not from the *Inhabitants* of *Dunkirk* that we were to expect and require the strict Observance of the *Treaties*. When the *French Ministers* therefore would impose on us an Assurance of this Kind, so void of all Probability, and at the same Time give us another Assurance of their doing every Thing agreeably to *Treaties*; will not the notorious Improbability of the one justify our strongest Suspicions about the Performance of the other? When there are such convincing Reasons to question their *Veracity*, can we, without exposing our selves to the Contempt of the whole World, depend intirely on their *Sincerity*?

*Secondly,*

Secondly, As to the *inactive* Conduct of our *Ministers* from *July* to *February* last; and in order to set this Matter in a full Light, let us recal very shortly and place their whole Proceeding in one View.

If we look no farther back than the Year 1727, when the *new Sluice*, on the Canal of *Furnes*, was built, it is now about 3 *Years* since the *French* have work'd at the Restoration of *Dunkirk*. In this Time, our *Ministers* have made *three Complaints*, and not one of these Complaints hath been made originally on their own *Motion*, and upon *Advices of their own*. The *two first Times*, they were call'd on by the *Pensionary*, and the *last Time*, they were push'd on by the *Parliament*. The Proceedings on the *first Complaint* ended by allowing to the *French* some *Infractions* of the *Treaties*, and by desiring that others might be rectified. This is *promised*; but the Promise is *not kept*. Instead of *rectifying* what had been done, *new Works* are carried on. The Proceedings on the *second Complaint* end in our acquiescing to these *new Works*, provided they are *extended no farther*. Even *this Promise* is not kept. The Works are *extended farther*. All Mankind know it, and complain loudly of it for seven Months together. An *Enquiry* begins in *Parliament*. Our *Ministers* are surprized and know nothing of the Matter. Although they had been disappointed

a *first* Time, they took no Care not to be so a *second*.

I think that I need not explain or enforce this any farther ; and therefore I shall observe, 7thly, that as there may be some Reason, arising from *their past Conduct*, to apprehend that the *French Court* may not be quite so exact, nor so expeditious, as we are made to hope, in fulfilling even the *last Promise*, which they have given us, to *demolish all the Works erected contrary to the Treaties* ; so there is great Reason likewise, arising from *our past Conduct*, to apprehend that *they* do not understand, on that Side of the Water, by *Works contrary to the Treaties*, what *we* do and always must understand, on this Side of the Water, by those Words ; from whence it will follow that, by *dextrous Management*, we have brought the clearest Point in Nature to be the most intricate ; and that whereas there never could have been Room for the least Dispute, if the *Treaty of 1717* had been observed, in Explanation and Moderation of that of *Utrecht*, our departing from it may and must open a Source of inexhaustible Chicane.

I have already shewn how the *Treaty of 1717* explains the *Intention* and moderates the *Conditions* of the *Treaty of Utrecht*, so as to leave the *French* no Colour, either from the *Letter* or *Intention* of the *Treaties*,  
for



for doing or acting any Thing more than what is there *specifically express'd*; no, not even on Account of discharging the *Canals*; draining the *flat Country*; or carrying on their *Fishing* or *any other Trade*.

Upon this Foot, therefore, the Sense of these Words (*Works contrary to the Treaties*; or *Works done in Contravention to the Treaties*; ) is exactly and invariably determined. But the *French* have been artful enough to improve our Complaisance for them, so as to set the Case of *Dunkirk* on quite another Foot; with our *Ministers* I mean; for with the *Nation* I hope and believe that impossible to be done.

On the former Foot, every Thing, which hath been done at *Dunkirk*, is directly against the *Letter* of both *Treaties*, and against the *Intention* of that of *Utrecht*, explain'd by that of 1717. The *Rigolle* or *Gut*, which Mr. *Armstrong* and our *Ministers* allow the *French*, by virtue of their *dispensing Power*, and the *Sluice* on the Canal of *Furnes*, to keep this *Rigolle* or *Gut* open, are as directly and as plainly against the *Intention* of the *Treaties*, as even fortifying the Town, the Harbour and the Strand would be.

But, on the other Foot, there is Room for Chicane. The *French* may say (and, no Doubt, they will say) that the *Intention* of *Treaties* ought to be determined by the *Sense*, in which the *contracting Parties* have,  
by

by mutual Agreement, executed them ; that as the late *King* allow'd them to have a Communication from *Dunkirk* to the *Sea*, by the Canal of *Mardyke* ; so they have been allow'd, *at present*, to have the same Communication by the *old Channel* ; that we did indeed once insist on demolishing their Reparations of the *old Jettees* ; but that, since that Time, and on Occasion of Complaints about *other Works*, made for improving this Harbour, we have not only expressly *approved* their making these *latter Works*, but have tacitly consented to their repairing and supplying the *old Jettees*, by taking no Notice of their not destroying them, nor of their making other Works to hinder as effectually the Flux and Reflux of the Tides from choaking up the *Channel*, as the *Jettees* are design'd to do ; that all this, together with our Approbation of the *new Key* they have made, and the new Magazines they have built, shew it very evidently to have been our Sense, as well as theirs, that the *Intention* of the *Treaties* is not to deprive them of a *naked Harbour* at *Dunkirk*, but only to hinder them from having a *fortified Harbour* there ; that they are far from entertaining any such Thoughts ; that *they carry their Fidelity even to a Nicety* and have not yet raised *one, single Battery* on the *Strand* ; till they attempt which, we have not the least Reason

to affirm that they act in *Contravention to the Treaties*.

This and much more, to the same Effect, may the *French* say, whenever they are press'd in good earnest to fulfil their *last Promise*, agreeably to the just Expectations of the *British Nation*. Nay, they certainly will insist in this Manner, if they were so press'd; because whatever Reasons they may have to desire that *our present Ministers should continue in Power*, I can hardly persuade my self that they will, for the Sake of the *two illustrious Brothers*, undo intirely what they have done at *Dunkirk* and fairly lay aside the Hopes of restoring *that Port*, by *Degrees* and *without Eclat*, to its former Greatness and Splendor.

That there is Reason to apprehend such a Conduct from them, we may judge by what we have lately heard from *Dunkirk*; for it is said that Mr. *Lascel*s, with some *French Officers*, had been to *sound the Water* in the *Harbour and Channel*. Now, to what Purpose can this be? If we are to stand to the *Treaties*, we must insist that there be *no Water*; at least, no *navigable Water* at all in the *Harbour and Channel*. If we depart from the *Treaties*, to what Purpose do we dispute about a *Foot or two of Water*, more or less?

The Question does not turn on such Circumstances as these; whether the Port be capable of receiving 50 or 100 Ships; whether  
ther

ther Ships of 50 or 500 Tons go into it, or out of it; whether the Depth of Water be 14 or 18 or 20 Foot, and the like; but singly on this, whether it be made a *Port* to any Purpose, or in any Degree whatsoever.

Perhaps, we may hear of some *Jettees*, or other Works destroy'd, and a few Appearances of a *Demolition*; but let it be remember'd that nothing can be a just Satisfaction and real Security to us, but the reducing *Dunkirk* once more to that Condition, into which it was put by Virtue of the *Treaties*, and following them as the stated Rule between us, and *France*, on this Head. Let it be remember'd likewise that whatever Satisfaction we may obtain, be it more or less, will be owing to the *Parliamentary Enquiry*, and not to the Care, Vigilance and Spirit of those, who are employ'd in the Administration.

After having made so many Observations on the Conduct of our *Ministers* in this Affair of *Dunkirk*, I am obliged, in Justice, to take some Notice of the chief Argument, by which their Creatures endeavour to excuse them; for though many concur to screen them from *Censure*, few there are, I think, even amongst these, who presume entirely to justify their Conduct.

It hath been said then that *different Times* and *different Situations of Affairs* require *different Ways of acting*; which is a most undeniable Truth. But as *Common-place Wit* diverts nobody, who hath any *Wit*, so  
Common-



*Common-place Maxims* impose on nobody, who hath *Sense* and *Knowledge*.

It is true that *different Times* and *Situations* require that Ministers of State should both speak and act in *different Manners*; but they are never to lose their *Object*, although they change, in some Measure, the *Manner* of pursuing it. This *Object* is, or ought always to be, the *greatest national Good*. To *wise* and *honest* Servants of the Publick *all Countries* will be absolutely indifferent, except *their own*; and by Consequence they will neither lean to nor from any *foreign Interest*, but as *that Interest* is brought nearer to the Interest of their *own Country*, or placed in a *greater Opposition* to it, by the Course of *Accidents*.

Now, let us apply the *Maxim*, thus explain'd, to the Conduct of our *Ministers* in the Case of *Dunkirk*.

That we have seen and do still see *Times* and *Situations*, with respect to *Great-Britain* and *France*, very different from those, which our Fathers or we beheld, during forty Years, is true. It is true therefore, that since this Alteration of *Times* and *Situations*, a different Manner of *speaking* and *acting* towards *France* hath been requisite on our Part. But our *general Interest*, with Respect to *France*, is only thus far changed. *Formerly*, it was our Interest to *oppose all her Measures*, and to *defy her most exorbitant Power*. It is *now* become our Interest to have

have a Communication of *friendly Measures* and Intercourse of *friendly Offices* with her; and, instead of *defying her reduced Power*, to be only jealous of its *growing again*.

In cultivating therefore the Friendship of *France*, and even in avoiding all Appearances of distrusting her, or being jealous of her, our *Ministers* have acted according to the Rules of *good Policy*. The *French* have held the same Conduct toward *us*; and this mutual Confidence and Amity might certainly have been productive of much *publick Good*, without any particular Inconveniency or Mischief. It hath been so to *France*; but it hath not been so to *Great Britain*; and the Reason of this Difference is plain. The *French* have follow'd the *Maxim* above-mention'd, but without once losing Sight of their *national Interest*. Whenever *this* hath come into Question, they have insisted *amicably*, but they have insisted *as strongly as ever*; witness the Case of *Santa Lucia*, that of the \* *Honours at Sea*, and many others. Nay, whenever they could acquire such a Pretence, as seem'd consistent with the Terms of *Friendship*, they have artfully enough endeavour'd to *diminish our Power*, and to wrest from *us those Advantages*, which they know

---

\* Above a Year ago a Lieutenant of an *English Man of War* was broke, as it was said, upon the Instance of *France*, for obliging a *French Ship* to *Strike*, according to his Instructions, as she was going out of one of our *own Harbours*.

know may some Time or other, in *our Hands*, be of Detriment to *them*; witness the Part, which our intimate Friend, the late Duke of *Orleans*, acted in supporting the Claim of *Spain* to the Restitution of *Gibraltar* and *Minorca*.

But I am afraid it will be found that *our Ministers* have suffer'd the Transports of Friendship to carry them too far in Favour of *France*; particularly, in the Case now before us; for which they must be confess'd inexcuseable, notwithstanding the *wise Apothegm* quoted in their Behalf; unless they can shew that, by departing from a strict Observation of the *Treaties*, with respect to *Dunkirk*, they have avoided a *greater Evil*, than the Danger of seeing *this Port restored* is and must be reputed; or else that they have procured to their Country a *greater Good* than that of keeping *Dunkirk* in the *State*, to which it was *reduced*, and in which it was to *continue*, according to the *Treaties*.

If this *sole Excuse*, which can be made for our *Ministers*, will avail them little, when it comes to be tried by the Rules of *Reason*; it will be quite exploded, when we have Recourse to *Experience*, and compare the Conduct, which was held by our *Ministers*, in the Years 1716 and 1717, with that which has been held for these *three or four last Years*, as well as the Situation of Affairs, at *that Time*, with the Situation of Affairs, during the *latter Period*.

The

The Purport of the *Provisional Agreement* made in 1716, which was inserted in the fourth Article of the *Alliance* made in 1717, hath been already mention'd. The *French* were far from consenting easily to make this Step; and nothing less than the Firmness, which we then shew'd, could have forced them to it. I doubt not but they would gladly have destroy'd entirely the Canal of *Mardyke*, if they might have been permitted to have had that *Rigolle*, or *Gut* (for there appears an Affectation in calling it any Thing but what it is, a *Channel*) which hath been allow'd them since. The Harbour of *Dunkirk* is a *Tide-Harbour*, and therefore liable to much Inconveniency; but this Inconveniency was, in great Measure, remedied by the Situation of the *old Channel*, now *restored*, which runs strait down to the *Sea* from the *Harbour*, and hath the *Road* before it, in which Ships may, at all Times, get into the *Port*.

The Canal of *Mardyke* runs a great Way about and makes an Elbow, before it can descend to the *Sea*; and when it comes there hath no *Road* across the Entrance of it; for which Reason, *Dunkirk* can never be of that Advantage to *France*, and of that Danger to *us*, with *this* opening to the *Sea*, as with the *other*.

The *late King* therefore consented, as is observed above, to leave the Canal of *Mardyke*, reduced according to the Terms of the



the *Provisional Agreement* ; but he was so far from giving the least Way to any Thing, which might tend to open the *old Channel*, that he expressly stipulated the doing of every Thing necessary for the *farther and more compleat Destruction* of it. Thus we see the Difference between our *former* and our *late Conduct*. Let us consider how we stood, at that Time, with *France*, and what was the *general Situation of our Affairs*.

We were *then* as closely united with *France* as we are *now* ; and the Maxim of cultivating this *Union* prevail'd as strongly in our Councils. A Storm from the *North* was *then* much more to be fear'd than *now*. The late Czar's *Grandfather* was then alive likewise. How we stood with *those Princes*, and what we had to apprehend from their *Arms*, I need not explain. At Home there were some Remains of a *Rebellion* not totally extinguish'd, and a *Jacobite Party* still in being. The *Swedish Plot* against the Government was carrying on at that Time. *Alberoni* was ripening his formidable Schemes, which he began to execute in 1717, and we were, in Concert with *France*, taking Measures to oppose them.

Let me ask now any Man, of common Ingenuity, whether an Argument, drawn from the *Situation of Affairs*, to excuse some Compliances with *France*, might not have been urged with a better Grace at *that Time*, than it could be urged, for the *same Purpose*

*Purpose, now?* He will certainly answer that it might; and yet it is urged *now*, not to excuse some *little Compliances*, but to excuse what hath been done, in *direct Contradiction to the Treaties*, and for giving up to *France* a great Part of the *Advantage* and *Security*, which we were in Possession of by them.

This *Difference of Conduct* is therefore not to be accounted for by the *Difference of Times and Situations*. It is to be accounted for by nothing, but by the *Difference of Men*, We had then *other Ministers at Home* to give Instructions, and *another Minister at Paris* to execute them. The *Times* and our *Situation*, in the Years 1716 and 1717, were not more favourable to us, than the *Times* and our *Situation* in the Years 1727, 1728 and 1729; and our *national Interest*, with Respect to *Dunkirk*, hath been exactly the same in *both*; but our *Ministers* had not then negotiated themselves into an absolute Dependence on *France*, nor learn'd perhaps a Lesson, that it is much more easy and profitable to evade or defeat a *Parliamentary Enquiry*, than to govern well at *Home*, and to support the *Interests*, the *Honour*, and the *Dignity* of the Nation *Abroad*.



A FINAL

## A N S W E R

*To the REMARKS on the CRAFTSMAN's VINDICATION; and to all the Libels, which have come, or may come from the same Quarter against the PERSON, last mention'd in the Craftsman of the 22d of May 1731.*

**I**T is impossible to have read the Papers, which have been publish'd against the Writings of the *Craftsman*, and not have observed that one principal Point hath been labour'd with constant Application, and sometimes with a little Art. The Point I mean hath been This; to make all the Disputes about national Affairs, and our most important Interests, to pass for nothing more than *Cavils*, which have been raised by the Pique and Resentment of *one Man*, and by the Iniquity and dangerous Designs of *another*. Nothing, which could be said or done to inculcate this Belief, hath been neglected. The same Charges have been repeated almost every Week, and the Publick hath been modestly desired to pay no Regard to undeniable Facts, to unanswer'd and unanswerable Arguments, because these Facts and these Arguments were supposed, by the *mi-*  
A a *nisterial*

*nisterial Writers*, to come from Men, to whom *these Hirelings* ascribed, against all Probability, the worst Motives, and whose Characters they endeavour'd to blacken without Proof. Surely this Proceeding render'd it necessary, at least not improper, at the Conclusion of those Remarks, which were to conclude the Collection of the *Craftsman*, to say something concerning the *Persons*, who had been so particularly attack'd on Account of the Part, which they, who rail'd at them, were pleas'd to suppose that *these Gentlemen* had in the Writings, contain'd in that Collection. This, I say, was necessary; at least proper; not in order to *raise a Spirit*, as it is impertinently suggested in the *Libel*, which lies before me; but to refute *Calumny*, and to remove at least some of those Prejudices, which had been rais'd, or renew'd, on the Occasion of *these Writings*, and which were employ'd to weaken the Effect of them; an Effect, which may be said with Truth to have been aim'd at the\* *noble Pair of Brothers*; since it keeps up a national Spirit of Enquiry and Watchfulness, which it is the Interest of *these Persons*, as it hath been their Endeavour, to stifle; and which it is the Interest of every *other Man* in *Britain* to preserve in himself, and to nourish in others; an Effect, which cannot be said, without the greatest Untruth, to have

---

\* *Par nobile Fratrum.* See the Motto prefix'd to the Remarks.



have been aim'd against the *present Settlement*; since the highest Insolence, which can be offer'd to his Majesty, is to attempt to blend his Interest and his Cause with those of his *unworthy Servants*, as the Tools of these *unworthy Servants* are every Day employ'd to do, and probably at his Majesty's Expence.

Something was said therefore by the *Craftsman*, in his Journal of the 22d of \* *May*, to the Purpose I have mention'd. If he went out of his Way, (for he ought most certainly to confine himself to *Things*, and meddle with *Persons* as little as possible) he went out of it on great Provocation. He carry'd Truth and Reason along with him; and he used a Moderation and a Decency, to which his *Adversaries* are Strangers.

To set this Matter in a full Light, let us consider what he said; let us consider how he hath been answer'd; and, by fairly comparing both, let us put the whole Merits of this Cause upon one short but decisive Issue. It will be Time afterwards to make a few Observations on the Clamour rais'd; on the Reasons and Designs of it; in a Word, to detect the mean Artifice and silly Expedients, to which the *two honourable Patrons of the Remarker* are reduced. In doing this, I shall neither affect to declaim, nor to inveigh, though I have before me an inex-

Aa 2

haustible

---

\* See Letter xxiv in Oldcastle's *Remarks on the History of England*. Printed for R. Fraucklin.

haustible Fund of Matter for both, and the Law of Retaliation to bear me out. As I am perswaded the *Men*, I have to do with, can raise no Passion in the *Person* concern'd, so have I no Need of endeavouring to raise the Passions of others.—But to proceed.

The *Craftsman* took Notice of those Accusations, which are brought against the *Gentleman* he mentions in the *second Place*.—I meddle not with the Defence of the *other*, which hath been undertaken by an abler Pen.—Some of these he answer'd in general only; and yet he answer'd them as particularly as he ought to have done for Reasons of *Honour*, which are touch'd upon by him, and which shall be a little more open'd by me.

But there were other Points, not at all affected by these Reasons, on which no Explanation was necessary to be given by the *Accused*, and on which the *Craftsman* had a Right to demand Proofs from the *Accusers*. They were Points of a more determined Nature; such as admitted of no different Constructions; such as could not be alter'd by Circumstances. They were of a more publick Nature; such as the *Men*, who brought the Accusations, must have it in their Power to prove, if they were true; and such therefore as must be false, if the *Men*, who brought the Accusations, were not able and ready to prove them.

On these the *Craftsman* insisted. He affirm'd Propositions directly contrary to the  
Accu-

Accusations brought. He appeal'd to unquestionable Authority for the Truth of what he affirm'd ; and to *one* in particular, which should have been treated with more Respect by the *Remarker*, since it will outweigh, at home and abroad, a thousand such Authorities as those of *his Patrons*. He challenged all Mankind to produce *one single Proof, in Contradiction of any one of the general Affirmations*.

Was there any Thing unfair, or indecent in this Proceeding ? Was there any Thing in it, which could provoke the Choler of those, who are Friends to Truth and Justice ? If they, who brought these Accusations, had been such, an Opportunity was presented to them of convicting the guilty Man at the very Tribunal, before which his Cause had been pleaded. By producing Proof on these Heads, they had it in their Power to condemn him upon all the Rest ; and if *this Part* of the Charge was made good, the Opinion of Mankind would have been fairly enough decided as to the *other*.

Issue being join'd therefore in this Manner, the *accused Person* must be found guilty of all the Crimes laid to his Charge ; or his *Accusers* must be found guilty of Slander, of Calumny, and of the worst Sort of Assassination.

Thus the *Craftsman* left the Matter.—Let us see what hath been said in Answer to him.

I pass over the many scurrilous Productions

of those *weekly ministerial Scolds*, who are hired to call Names, and are capable of little more. The elaborate Libel, intituled *Remarks on the Craftsman's Vindication*, seems to be the utmost Effort of *their* and *their Patron's* collected Strength; and tho' I have waited several Days to see if they had any more Scandal to throw out; yet I never doubted an Instant from what Quarter this remarkable Piece came into the World.

The whole Pamphlet is one continued Invective, and deserves no more to be call'd *Remarks on the Craftsman*, or an *Answer to him*, than the Railing and Raving and throwing of Filth by a *Madman* deserve to be call'd an *Answer* to those, who unwarily pass too near his Cell. All, that *Malice* could ever invent, or the Credulity of *Parties*, inflamed by Opposition, receive, is assembled. Truth is disguised by Misrepresentation, and even many Things, which the *noble Pair* know to be false, are affirm'd as true.

But you will ask, perhaps, whether the Challenge is not accepted, and whether Proofs are not brought to contradict the plain and positive Affirmations made by the *Craftsman*? I answer, the Challenge is accepted, and the *Remarker* assures us that he hath brought Proof in *numerous Instances* against these Affirmations; which is the more generous, because the *Craftsman* exacted but *one single Proof in Contradiction* of any of them.

The



The *first* of these Affirmations was, that the *Gentleman* concern'd never enter'd into Engagements, or any Commerce with the Pretender, till he had been attainted and cut off from the Body of his Majesty's Subjects.—Let us examine the Facts, which we find scatter'd up and down in the Remarks, which may be apply'd to prove, in Opposition to this Affirmation, what hath been so often asserted, that *this Gentleman* was a zealous Jacobite and an Agent of the Pretender, even in the Reign of the late Queen.

The *first Fact* of this Kind is this. He left the Kingdom. His high Treason, among other Crimes, was confess'd by his shameful Flight.

Had the Libeller proved this high Treason, I might agree that the Gentleman's leaving his Country was a Consequence ; but I can never admit that it is a Proof of his Guilt. Could no other Reason for leaving his Country be given, except his Guilt, his leaving his Country would be a strong Presumption against him. But many other Reasons will soon occur to those, who remember the Passages of that Time ; and Reasons there are of a more private Nature still, which would be very far, to say no more, from reflecting Dishonour on a Step, which is call'd, by these foul-mouthed Advocates of Power, shameful and ignominious. One Thing it may be proper to assure them of, that they may pretend to mistake the Craftsman,  
and

and to misapply his Words no more. It is this. The *Gentleman* never declined a Contest with the *two honourable Patrons of this Libel*. One of them was, in those Days, below his Notice; and he never found, upon Trial, that he had Reason to apprehend being foil'd by the *other*. But we must not yet dismiss this Article.

If the Proof we are examining proved any thing, it would prove too much. If to decline, in certain Circumstances, a Trial; if to go into voluntary Exile, either before a Trial, or even after Condemnation, were absolute Proofs of *Guilt*, the Conduct of many greater and better Men than the *Person now accused* would deserve our Censure, and that of Calumniators, as vile as *these Libellers*, would merit our Approbation. *Metellus* and *Rutilius* must be condemn'd. *Apuleius* and *Apicius* must be justified.

This sort of Proof therefore not appearing sufficient to make good the Charge, that *this Gentleman* was engaged with the *Pretender* before his *Attainder*, great Pains are taken, and much Rhetorick is employ'd to shew, what we shall not presume to contradict, that he ought not to have engaged in that Cause after his *Attainder*. Neither did the *Craftsman* insist on this Circumstance as a Defence of the *Person accused*. He fix'd this Date of the Engagements mention'd, in Contradiction to *Those*, who had falsely affirm'd that these Engagements were

were much more antient. But he neither urged it as a *Defence*, nor pleaded it as an *Excuse*; and yet I am persuaded that this very Circumstance had some Weight with his *late Majesty*, when that excellent Prince, the Mildness of whose Temper, and the Clemency of whose Nature, would have render'd him amiable in the most private Station, and made him almost adorable in that great Elevation, to which the Providence of God had rais'd him; when that excellent Prince, I say, was pleas'd on his own Motion, and without any Application from the *Person* here spoken of, to extend his present, and promise his future Favour to him.

Tho' the *Craftsman* did neither say nor intend what has been objected by the *Remarker* to him, yet he might perhaps mean something more than hath been observed; and if he did mean it, he meant to inculcate, upon this Occasion, a very useful, general Truth. Let us grant that the Man, who engages against his Country, even when he has been oppress'd in it, or driven out of it by Violence, is not to be defended; that these are Occasions, wherein we ought to kiss the Rod, which scourges us, and reverence that Authority, which we think has been unjustly exercis'd against us. But then let it be granted likewise, that *human Passions* are so strong, and *human Reason* so weak, that Men, who suffer Persecution or who imagine they suffer it, are seldom able to  
keep

keep within these Bounds of *heroical Moderation*. They will be apt to seize the Opportunities, which may be offer'd, of resisting, or of attempting to repair the Injuries done them. They will flatter themselves, that they do not *vow their Revenge against the People, the innocent and collective Body of their Countrymen*, nor go about to subvert the *Constitution of the Government*. They will persuade others, nay they will persuade themselves, that they do not seek *Revenge*, but *Redress*; nor aim to destroy the *Law*, which punishes, but to prevent the *Abuse* of it, which persecutes. Thus will Men, who actually suffer, be apt to reason; and if the Case be common to Numbers, they will be apt to proceed from reasoning on such Principles, to act upon them. Wise Governments therefore have been careful to distinguish between *Punishment* and *Persecution*; have never suffer'd the *former*, however just, necessary, or severe, to carry the least Appearance of the *latter*. *Ludlow* was justly punish'd. My *Lord Clarendon*, whom the *Remarker* hath so strongly yোক'd with the *Regicide*, was unjustly, ungratefully and cruelly persecuted. We may pronounce, without Uncharitableness, that the *former* would have taken any Opportunity of subverting a second Time the Constitution of his Country; not from *Resentment* alone, but from *Principle*. The *latter* would have been moved by no *Resentments* to disturb that

Frame



Frame of Government, which he had contributed so much to restore. The *former Example* therefore hath nothing to do in this Place; and if I admit the *latter*, it will only serve to shew us how Men *should act*, not how they *do act*. It will be one Example of *Virtue*, opposed to innumerable Instances of *Frailty*. Innumerable, indeed, are the Instances of Men in all Ages, who, having been driven out of their Country by Violence, have endeavour'd, ev'n by Violence, to return to it. This is the general and known Course of Nature; *depraved* indeed, but *human*; and since it is so; if we allow that *they*, who disturb a Government, because they think themselves persecuted, deserve no Excuse, we must allow that *those*, who give Occasion to this Disturbance by Persecution, deserve very little.

I hope I may deserve some for this Digression, into which the *Remarker* led me; and I return to my Subject, by saying that neither the *Craftsman* hath pretended, nor do I here pretend, to excuse the Engagements, which *this Gentleman* took, after his *Attainder*, and which his *late Majesty* so graciously pardon'd; but that his taking these Engagements, *after his Attainder*, is no Proof that he was under them *before*; and that his going out of the Kingdom, in the late King's Reign, is no Proof that he was a *zealous Jacobite*, and an *Agent of the Pretender* in the late Queen's Reign.

The

The *Libeller*, finding himself unable to make this Charge good, lessens the Charge that he may suit his Proof to it. If he cannot prove that the *Gentleman* was in the Interests of the *Pretender*, before his *Attainder*, he will prove at least that he had a *strong Propension* to those Interests; and how does he prove even this? He asserts that in the Year 1702, this Gentleman was one of the virtuous 117, who gave their Votes to throw out the Bill for settling the protestant Succession, &c. False and impudent Assertion! A few Pages before he pretends to have the *Journal Book of the House of Commons* before him. Had he it before him now? If he had, how can he affirm, in direct Contradiction to it? If he had not, how could he venture to affirm any thing, concerning this Matter? The Bill for settling the protestant Succession, in the present royal Family, pass'd the House of Commons in the Month of May 1701, not in 1702; and it pass'd *nemine contradicente*, to bring in a Bill for the farther Security of his Majesty's Person and the Succession of the Crown in the protestant Line, and extinguishing the Hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales, and all other Pretenders, and their open and secret Abettors. This Bill was accordingly brought in, and the Persons who, by Order of the House, prepared and brought it in, were Sir Charles Hedges and one Mr. St. JOHN. In the Progress of this Bill through the House,

House, it appears that there were some Debates and Divisions about *particular Clauses* and *Amendments*; but the *Bill* was pass'd without any *Division*; so infamously false is the Assertion made by *this Libeller*, that there was no Division of 117, or of any other Number, for throwing out either *the Bill which settled the Succession*; or *the Bill, which was made for the farther Security of it*. There was a Division indeed, of 117 against 118, upon a Clause added by the Lords to a *Bill for enlarging the Time for taking the Oath of Abjuration, &c.* and this happen'd in the Year 1702; but what Relation hath *this Fact* to the Fact asserted? Whether the *Gentleman* voted against *this Clause*, or not, I am unable to say; and it is to no Purpose to enquire; for the Clause regarded only *such Persons as had neglected to take the Abjuration Oath in Time, and provided that if such Persons had forfeited any Office, Benefice, &c. to which any other Persons had been preferr'd, the former should not be restored by taking the Advantage of this Act*. If this pretended Proof is not another Instance of the vilest Calumniation, the *Libeller* himself confesses that the *Craftsman's Challenge* was properly made; and that there is not one Proof in the World against his general Affirmations.

Another Fact, which is advanced and most pathetically declaim'd upon, for Reasons not hard to be discover'd, is likewise applied  
to

to maintain the same Charge. *This Gentleman, says the Libeller, had the Impudence to oppose his present most sacred Majesty, when he demanded a Writ of Right—The Writ of Summons to Parliament. He afterwards caused the Elector of Hanover's Minister to be forbid the Court, for no other Crime than having demanded that Writ. And did this Gentleman oppose this Writ? Nay, did any other Servant of the late Queen oppose it? False and impudent is the Assertion. It was order'd to be made out the very Day \* it was demanded. If the Minister, who demanded the Writ, was forbid the Court, was this Gentleman the Cause of it? Is every disagreeable Circumstance to be ascribed to him in an Affair, which was too important not to be laid, by the proper Minister, that is by the Chancellor, not the Secretary, before her late Majesty and her Council; and in which it may be supposed that her Majesty's Resentments were alone sufficient to determine such a Resolution? Besides, if the Minister received the Affront mention'd, was it singly and abstractedly for demanding the Writ; or was it founded on the Manner of demanding, and on many other Circumstances, some express'd and some hinted at in the Letters, writ soon afterwards by the late Queen to her late Electoral Highness the Princess Sophia and to his present Majesty, which lye before me in the printed Annals of*

---

\* Vide Annals of the Reign of Queen Anne.



of *Queen Anne's Reign*? Was the Reception, given by his *late Majesty*, then *Elect*or, to the *Minister*, who made this Demand, at his Return home, such a one as shew'd his Majesty's Approbation of this Measure, and his Disapprobation of what had happen'd here upon it? — I say no more.

We have now gone through all I can find in *this Libel*, which seems not so much as to aim at making good the *first Head of Accusation*, on which the *Craftsman* made his Challenge.

On the *second Head*, the *Craftsman* affirm'd that the *same Gentleman* never had any Commerce either direct or indirect, inconsistent with the Engagements he took after his Attainder, whilst he continued in them. Now, this Affirmation, instead of being disproved, is evaded. *It is foreign to me*, says the *Remarker*—Is it so?—Have not all his scribbling Associates charged *this Gentleman* over and over for being treacherous to the Pretender; for being engaged with him; and at the same Time a Spy and a Partisan, such is the Language they use, of the *late King*? Is not the flat Contradiction given to this Lye a Part of the Challenge made by the *Craftsman*? Hath not *this Libeller* accepted the Challenge? Hath he not call'd it a *weak*, a *foolish* and a *slavish Defence*? May he evade it after all his boasting? Is he not bound to make it good in every Part, or to own the Charge of Calumny, which I make  
on

on *him*, on the whole scribbling Crew, and on *those*, who pay them? What he, or they will own, I neither know nor care. What the Publick will determine is evident.

On a *third Head of Accusation against this Gentleman*, the *Craftsman* affirm'd, that since he was out of the *Engagements* last mention'd, *he hath had no Commerce, either direct or indirect, in favour of that Cause*. Now, upon *this Head*, though the Accusation be not given up in Terms, yet is it as little maintain'd, or supported by Proof as the *last*. The *Libeller*, indeed, calls the *Gentleman* a *Leviathan of Treason*; displays the terrible Dangers, which would have attended the reinstating him; presumes to call it a *Libel on the late King's Memory to say that he had such Intentions*; and yet dares not deny that his Majesty signified his having *such Intentions*. In short, with much Bombast, he makes the Panegyrick of his *Patron*, for *defeating these Intentions*. I shall not condescend to make one single Remark on this Rapsody of Scurrility and Adulation. Such Poyson carries its Antidote along with it into the World; and no Man will be at a loss to judge whether *publick* or *private Motives* determined the *Servant*, in this Case, to defeat the Intentions of the *Master*. Which ever they were, he, who can believe that the *Gentleman* so often mention'd has upon him any of that *Obligation*, which the *Craftsman* disclaims for him, deserves to be  
pity'd

pity'd; and he, who can bring himself up to affirm it, deserves to be despised. But before I leave *this Article*, it may not be improper, nor unseasonable to enquire, by what Criterion *good Subjects to his Majesty and faithful Friends to the present Establishment* are to be distinguish'd and known: Are all those to be reputed such, who assumed the greatest Zeal for the *protestant Succession* formerly?—This cannot be; for many of the *Tories* have this *Title*; and all, who ever wore that Name, are proscribed by the *System* we have advanced.—Are all these to be reputed such, who were alike zealous for the *Protestant Succession*, and who have besides made constant Profession of the Principles of *Whiggism*?—This cannot be neither; since many such as these are daily stigmatized with the reproachful Names of *Malecontents* and *Incendiaries*; and since Endeavours are used, by false Deductions and by arbitrary Interpretations, to prove them *Enemies to the Government*, and in Effect *arrant Traitors*.—What is *this Criterion* then? I am able to discover but one, and it is this; being for, or being against the *noble Pair of Brothers*, the *two honourable Patrons of the Remarker*. Without the Merit of approving *their Conduct*, no Man is to be reputed a *faithful Subject*, or a *Friend to his Country*. With this Merit, and with that of a blind Submission, even *they*, who have been the *most*

*obnoxious*, may be received; and *they*, who have been call'd *Enemies to the Government*, as loudly as any others, may be inroll'd among its *Friends*. This Practice of endeavouring to confine the Interest of the Government to as narrow a Bottom as that of *two Ministers*, has been of late most audaciously pursued. It has been said in direct Terms \* that *if his late Majesty had put the Administration into any other Hands, he would have been unjust to those brave Men, who had done and suffer'd much to serve him; and that he would not have deserved to wear the Crown, if he had not employ'd the Men, whom he did employ.*— Here, again, there might be room for some particular Reflections, if I was disposed to make them. But I avoid this invidious Part as much as my Subject will allow me to do; and shall therefore content my self with desiring these *bold Writers*, their *Inspectors* and *Patrons*, to consider what the necessary Consequences of such Positions are. If they dare to assert that *his late Majesty would have been unjust; that he would not have deserved to wear the Crown, if he had not employ'd the Men he did employ*; what might they not assert if his *present Majesty* should, at any Time, think fit, in his great Wisdom and Goodness to his People, to remove some of *those very Men*, whom his royal Father did



did employ? The Assertion is not even extended to *Party*. It would have been still indecent if it had. But it is confined to a certain Number of *particular Men*; as if the Zeal for the *Protestant Succession in the present Royal Family* had not been directed, as it most certainly was, to the *national Advantage*, but had been intended, as to be sure it was not, for the Advantage of *particular Men*, and to perpetuate the Administration in a *private Family*. This is such Language, as I believe was never held before, and as no Man would presume to hold now, if the Encouragement to it did not proceed from *those*, by whom it should be discountenanced and punish'd.

There is *another Fact*, which I must not omit to take Notice of in this Place; because though it is not one of those, on which the *Craftsman* made his Challenge, yet it hath been positively asserted by him, and half of it at least as positively deny'd by the *Remarker*.

The *Craftsman* said that the *Mercy of the late King was extended to the Gentleman*, we speak of, *unask'd and unearn'd*. That it was *unearn'd* the *Remarker* thinks probable; and in thinking so he gives the Lye to all his *Fellow-Scribblers*, who have so often affirm'd the contrary. That it was *unask'd*, he says, is a downright Falshood. He hath the *Journal-Book of the House of Commons* before him; and there he finds that the

House was acquainted, by his late Majesty's Command, in April 1725, that this Gentleman had, about seven Years before, made his humble Application and Submission, &c. which his Majesty so far accepted as to give Encouragement to hope for some future Mark of his Majesty's Favour and Goodness.—In this he exults; but here again the *Effrontery* and *Falshood*, which he charges on others, will recoil on himself. Who drew this ministerial Message I know not; nor how far the Style of it may be necessary, according to the Forms usual on such Occasions; but the *Remarker* might have known, if he had consulted even his *Patrons*, that his Majesty's Mercy had been extended to *this Gentleman* two Years before the *seven* there mention'd; and that this Mercy did not consist in *Encouragement to hope for some future Mark of his Majesty's Favour and Goodness*, but in a gracious and absolute Promise of his Favour in the full Extent, which the *Circumstances of that Gentleman* required. I may be the more bold in affirming this Fact, because the *noble Lord*, who deliver'd the Message I quote, is still alive, as some other Persons are, to whom his late Majesty was pleased to own that *this Message* had been deliver'd by his Order, and to express his gracious Intentions conformably to it.—But to proceed.

It appears most undeniably that of the *three Heads*, on which the *Craftsman* gave, and

and the *Remarker* accepted, the Challenge, the *Remarker* hath shewn himself unable to prove the *first* by any *true Facts*, and hath scandalously attempted to do it by *false ones*; that he hath given up the *second*; and that he hath not so much as attempted to prove the *third*.

Let us ask now, shall Men, thus plainly convicted of Calumny on Accusations brought so often and charged so peremptorily by them, expect Belief, when they endeavour to defame in any other Case? Shall they, who are convicted of accusing falsely in Cases, which are plain in their Nature, where no Proof can be wanting, and where no Pretence can be alleged for not producing it, expect that the Publick should condemn any Man, and especially a Man, who is under so many Circumstances of Disadvantage, peculiar to his singular and unexampled Situation, because they affirm him guilty in Cases, which are intricate in their Nature, and where Reasons of Honour, of Prudence and of Decency may all concur to impose Silence? How often have the *noble Pair* defended themselves, and been defended by others, on this Principle; that no Man ought to charge another, unless he is able and ready to prove the Charge? How often have they call'd for Proof on this Principle, and triumph'd that it was not immediately brought? Now, although this Defence may not be sufficient in every Case, where Mat-

ters of *present Transaction* are concern'd and where the *Persons attack'd* are in actual Possession of the greatest Power; yet surely it may be thought, with Reason, to be a sufficient Defence, when Matters *long ago transacted*, and long ago *censured* too, are concern'd; when the *Persons*, who *attack*, are in actual Possession of the greatest Power; and the *Person*, who is *attack'd*, hath none of those offensive, or defensive Weapons at his Command, which Power furnishes in so abundant a Manner.

The *Remarker* thinks that no *Reasons of Honour, Prudence, or Decency* ought to shut the Mouth of Innocence; that *Shame and Guilt alone are silent in the Day of Enquiry* — When this *Day of Enquiry* is to come, and *who* is to be the Subject of it, I know not; but let him learn that there are many Cases, wherein it is not *honest*, and many others may occur wherein it is not *prudent*, to say all that might be said either in Defence or in Excuse; that is, when the Defence or Excuse of *ourselves* must affect *others*, not concern'd in the Debate. In such Cases the most Innocent will rather bear the Imputation of imaginary Crimes, by keeping Silence, than be guilty of a real Crime, by breaking it; and to carry this as far as it can be carry'd, Instances might be produced of Men, who have died, rather than accuse others, whose Blood was thirsted after more than theirs.

Much hath been said, and great Complaints



plaints have been made, of the *Torture*, as it is call'd in *this Libel*, given to *another Gentleman's* Actions. If, by this, be meant ransacking into all the private and publick Passages of his Life, and wresting every one into a Crime; far be it from me to approve in *his Case*, what I abhor *this Libeller* for doing in the Case of *another*. But is it really so? Have we seen Accusations of *Treachery* and *Ingratitude* towards several, who are dead, and towards any, who are living, insisted upon, in the former Case? Has it been reproach'd to the *Patrons of the Remarker*, that they worm'd out of Power a *Person*, to whom they were nearly ally'd and ought to have been firmly attach'd by Gratitude and Friendship? and yet is that a Subject, which affords nothing to be said? Are there no Circumstances, which might be aggravated at least? Are there no strong Colours, which might be laid? Even I should not be at a Loss to do it, if I thought it fair to do it; if I thought it honest to push any Man to a Silence, of which I might take a seeming Advantage, or to a Necessity of justifying or excusing himself by saying what, supposing him innocent, he ought not to say. Are there no Facts relating to *former Transactions* of great Importance not commonly known, and yet not absolutely Secrets, which remain still unmention'd? — In short, is it not apparent that there are Men, who accuse, indeed, *when the im-*  
*mediate*

*mediate Subject of Debate leads, and provokes them necessarily and unwillingly to it, whilst there are others, who wait for no such Necessity, but accuse meerly to defame.*

It would be tedious, not difficult, to go through this whole *Invective*; to deny with Truth many Things, which are falsely affirm'd; and, by giving a just Turn to others, to set them in a very different Light from that, wherein the *Author* exposes them to publick View; to explain what he perplexes; to distinguish what he confounds. But I shall not take this Task upon me, for the Reasons I have given and for others, which I am going to give.

As to the Conduct, which the *Person*, against whom such Torrents of Ribaldry are pour'd forth, held towards *those*, who were at the Head of Affairs, whilst he was in Business, I shall only add to what hath been said already, what no Man of Candour will deny; that the Heat and Animosity, which *perpetual Contests and frequent Turns of Party* raise, have carry'd many (perhaps, the *Person*, who is blamed; perhaps, the *Persons*, who blame him) to do, what in any other Situation, or Temper of Mind, they would carefully avoid; in a Word, that the just Man hath been, on such Occasions, sometimes unjust; the good-natured Man ill-natured; and the friendly Man unfriendly. Few there are, I fear, who could with a safe Conscience take up the first Stone upon  
such

such a Trial. Few there are, who are blameless. But here is the Difference. The just, the good-natured, the friendly Man returns to the Character, out of which he started. The unjust, the ill-natured, the unfriendly Man persists. The *first* reflects with Sorrow on what the *last* reflects with Triumph; and whilst *one* wishes undone what the Heat of *Party* carry'd him to do, the *other* is glad of the Excuse of *Party*, such as it is, to indulge the Viciousness of his own Nature, and to repeat unjust, ill-natured and unfriendly Actions to the *Living* and even to the *Dead*.

There is an Example before us, which may serve to illustrate what I have said.—

Great Advantage is taken of a *Memorial* sent to the late Queen, by the late Earl of *Oxford*, wherein many hard Reflections are made on *others*; but the hardest of all on the *Person* here referr'd to. He is painted in the worst Colours, and accused to the *Queen* of the greatest Faults. Should I descend into the Particulars, I might shew that the Accusations were groundless, and point out, perhaps, the unjust Causes of Suspensions, which were taken, as well as the Motives to the writing *that Memorial*, which I wish had never been written for a Reason very different from that, which the *Remarker* would be ready to assign. But I shall not descend into any such Particulars, nor give a double Advantage to the *Malicious*, who would be just as well pleased to have any Handle given them.

them by the *Living* of inveighing against the *Dead*, as they are ready to seize, on every Occasion, that which was given them, so many Years ago, by *one*, who is now *dead*, of inveighing against the *Living*.

The *Persons*, who had the Honour to serve the *late Queen*, in the last Period of her Life, have been these twenty Years the Subjects of great Clamour. If the Differences, which happen'd amongst them so long ago, gave in some Measure, as I apprehend that they did, both Occasion and Force to this Clamour, it would be strange Conduct, indeed, in those of them, who remain *alive*, and in the *Relations* and *Friends* of those of them, who are *dead*, to preserve the Spirit of *Difference*, and to assist in reviving *this Clamour*.

The Day will come, when *authentick History* will relate the Passages of those Times, without Regard to the partial Views of any *Party*, or the particular Defence of *any Man*. 'Till this Day does come, every one must decide, or suspend his Judgment, as he sees Reason to do, and they, who may suffer by these Judgments, must bear it with that Temper and Respect, which is due from every private Man to publick Censures; nay, even to publick Prejudices.

But what hath all this to do with the Characters and Conduct of the *noble Pair*? Suppose the *Men in Power*, two Reigns ago, to have been *Angels of Darknesh*; will it follow



follow that the *two honourable Patrons of the Remarker are Angels of Light*? What then is the Meaning of so great a Clamour, affectedly raised on so slender an Occasion as the *Craftsman* of the 22d of May gave; wherein little was said, and that little with much Moderation, after much Provocation? Why are so many Pens employ'd, and so great Pains taken, to divert the Attention of the Publick from *present to past Transactions*; from *national Considerations to personal Altercations*?—The Reason is obvious; and no other Reason in Nature can be assign'd. The *noble Pair* have been hard push'd, on their Management of *publick Affairs*, both at home and abroad. Not only their *Errors* have been pointed out; gross, palpable Errors; but a long Series of Error; a whole System of cool, deliberate, conducted, defended, expensive Error hath been laid open to publick View. What I believe never to have happen'd before, hath happen'd on these Occasions. The *noble Pair* have been admonish'd in Time, and shewn the Precipice, into which, whoever led, they were both falling. The Consequences of their Measures have been foretold as early as possible, and even whilst the Causes were laying. Surely this Conduct, on the Part of their *Adversaries*, favours more of *publick Spirit* than of *private Resentment*; and yet, when they have taken Advantage of it, they have stop't short and triumph'd in their  
Escape

Escape, as they did in the Case of the *Irish Recruits*. These very Admonitions, which gave them Time and Opportunity to do so, have been modestly attributed to *private Resentment* alone; though nothing can be more manifest than this; that *private Resentment* would have found its Account better in Silence; would have preferr'd *Accusations* to *Admonitions*, and would have waited longer to have struck more home.

Sometimes, instead of stopping short, they have gone on, answering for and being answer'd for, till the *Events* have justify'd the *Predictions*; till the Inconveniencies, Disadvantages and Difficulties, against which the *noble Pair* had been warn'd in vain, have follow'd and increased upon them; till even their *Apologists* have been forced to allow some Errors, and till they themselves have confes'd their *boasted System* to be wrong, by *changing* it, and by boasting of the *Change*. Even after all this, they have complain'd of *Clamour*; and they still complain, as if there had never been the least Occasion for it given by them.—How their *new Schemes* are plann'd, and how they will be pursued; whether these *able Men* have fail'd hitherto, because they set out on *mistaken Principles of Policy*, or whether they have fail'd for want of Skill to conduct the *rightest*, we shall soon see.

But these are not the only Circumstances, which have borne, and still bear hard upon them.

them.—In the Course of these and other Disputes, it seems to have been plainly and fully proved that *such Principles* have been establish'd, and *such Doctrines* have been taught by the *ministerial Writers*, as tend manifestly to destroy the *Freedom of the British Government*. Such are, the *Dependency* (I mean the *corrupt Dependency*) of *Parliaments on the Crown*; the *Necessity of standing Armies*, notwithstanding the Danger of them to *Liberty*; and some *other Points*, which I need not recapitulate. It is sufficiently known how much, and with how much Reason, the far greater Part of Mankind have been alarm'd at these Attempts; which, if they succeed, must hurt not only the inferior and temporary Interests, but the greatest and most permanent, political Interest, which a *Briton* can have at Heart; that of the *Constitution of this Government*.

As these Things have been objected strongly on *one Side*, so Endeavours have been used on the *other*, to disguise and to palliate them, or to evade the Consequences drawn from them. But these Endeavours have not succeeded. How, indeed, should they succeed? As well might *those*, who make them, expect to persuade Mankind that *Slavery* and *Beggary* are preferable to *Liberty* and *Wealth*, as to make the World believe that these Blessings can be preserved to *Britain* by the very Means, by which they have been lost in so many other free Countries.

Since

Since this therefore cannot be imposed; since the Minds of Men cannot be convinced of such Absurdities; they must be diverted, if possible, from the Subject. A new Cry is therefore raised, or an old one rather is revived. Disputes, which inflamed the Minds of Men, whilst the Affairs they relate to were transacting, and the Conflict of *Parties* was the most fierce, are renew'd at a Time, when they can be of no Benefit to the Publick, and when the same Motives of *Party* subsist no longer. *One Man*, in particular, is made the Subject of new Invektive. Nothing, which Malice can suggest, and ill Nature and ill Manners utter, is omitted to render his *Person* odious, and to represent his *Designs* as dangerous. In the same Breath, we are told that this odious, this dangerous Man is endeavouring to come into Power once more. He stands again a *Candidate for Grace and Trust*. He would again administer the Publick, abandon its *Allies*, and sacrifice its *Honour*. Nothing will satisfy him but the Power, which he once abused and would again abuse; the *Trusts*, which he once betray'd and would again betray. These are represented, with equal Modesty and Fairness, to be his *Requests*; and the *Hero of the Remark*, that is the *Remarker's Paymaster*, who administers the Publick so righteously; who never abandon'd its *Allies*; neither the *Emperor* nor *France*; who never sacrificed its *Honour* to one, nor  
its



its Interest to *both*; who never abused his Power, nor betray'd his Trust, through Ambition, through Pride, through private Interest, or private Pique; *this Person* is applauded for his Opposition to such Requests for his *just and fatal Resentment*.

What *Fatality* there may be in his *Disseverment*, I know not; but surely there is a *Fatality*, which attends *those*, who indulge themselves in speaking and writing, without any Regard to *Truth*. How could it happen else that the *Remarker* should so egregiously contradict himself, and destroy in his 40th Page the whole Drift of his 39th? This *bold and rash Scribbler* takes upon him to marshal and to characterize insolently the *Friends of the Man* he rails at. If I was not of that Number my self, I should probably say more on the Subject. This however I am under an Obligation to say; that the Friends of *this Gentleman* must be such to his *Person*. They cannot be so to his *Power*. That he takes it as the greatest Compliment, which can be made to him, *to have a Sympathy of Nature and a Conformity of Principles and Designs* with them attributed to him; that he thinks their Friendship an Honour to him; such an Honour as the warmest of his Enemies have Cause to envy, and do envy; such an Honour as the highest of his Enemies would be heartily proud to obtain, and have not been able to obtain.

The

The Friends now of *this Gentleman*, whom he is sometimes said to *lead*, and who are sometimes said to *employ him as their Tool*, just as it suits the present Purpose of Scandal to say; these very Friends, it seems, the very Men, who defend him, *would never raise him above his present low Condition, nor make him the Partner of their Success.*—However they may employ him, the Remarker and his Patrons know how they mean to reward him.——Since this is the Case, since they know it to be so; for what Reason, in the Name of Wonder, is all this Bustle made about so *insignificant a Tool*?—Why so many Endeavours to raise a Jealousy, and give an Alarm, as if *this Man* was aiming again at Power?—Why so much Merit ascribed to the *noble Pair*, for keeping him out of it?—His *own Friends* would not raise him to it.——How ridiculous then is the Affectation of his *Enemies*, who value themselves on their Opposition to him?

Let the *noble Pair* stand or fall by their own Merits, or Demerits. I dare answer to them and to the World, upon better Foundations than those of the *Remarker's* laying, that their Continuance in Power will never break the Spirit of *this Man*, nor their Fall from it excite his Ambition. His Ambition, whatever may have been said or thought about it, hath been long since dead. A Man must be dead himself, who is utterly insensible of all that happens, either to the  
*Publick*

*Publick* or to *himself*; but he who seeks nothing but *Retreat*, and that Stability of Situation, which is essential to the Quiet of it, hath surely no Ambition. Now that this is the Case, and hath been long the Case of the *Gentleman*, concerning whom I speak, I know to be true, and I affirm boldly. He never had the least, I say more, he never would have the greatest Obligations to any Country, except his own; and yet so desirous was *this Man* of Rest and Quiet, that he was contented to enjoy them where Fortune had presented them to him. A little Frankness might have kept him *abroad* all his Life, without Complaint. Much Art has been employ'd to confine him *at home*, and to teaze him there. If forgetting all former Persecutions, he resented the *last*, would he be much to blame?

I am not conscious of having said, in this Paper, a Word against the Truth; and I am sure that I have the same Truth on my Side, when I assert that *this Man*, whom the *Libeller* represents to be so *turbulent*, so *outrageous*, and of such pertinacious Ambition, however he might have been willing formerly to have had the Obligation to the *noble Pair* of enjoying, by their Assistance, the full Measure of his late Majesty's intended Goodness, would decline with Scorn, after all that has pass'd, to be reinstated in his former Situation, at the intolerable Expence of having the least Appearance of an

C c

Obligation

Obligation to *them*. Neither *they*, nor their *Advocates*, can be half so sollicitous to keep him out of *Power*, and even out of a State of aspiring after *Power*, as he is determined against the *first*, and indifferent about the *last*.

I am sensible that all this may appear a little improbable to the *Persons* I oppose. It will be hard for *them* to conceive that the Man, who has once tasted *Power*, can ever renounce it in earnest. No wonder *they* should think in this Manner. *Those*, who find nothing in themselves to rest upon with Satisfaction, must lean on *Power*, on *Riches*, or *both*, and on other external Objects. Nay, *those*, who have of the two Vices, *Ambition* and *Avarice*, the *meanest* in the most eminent Degree; and who would be glad to quit their *Power*, and to retire with their *Gains*, may be afraid to quit it, because they have abused it. They may be so miserable as to see no Security out of *Power*, nor any other in it, except that precarious, that temporary Security, which is the last and useful Refuge of *desperate Men*; the continuing the same Violences to maintain, by which they acquired their *Power*; the keeping up of *Dissentions*, and the *embroiling of Affairs*; those noble Arts, by which they rose.

But there are Men in the World, who know that there is something in Life better than *Power*, and *Riches*; and such Men may prefer the *low Condition*, as it is call'd

by



the *Remarker*, of *one Man*, to the *high Condition of another*. There are Men, who see that *Dignity* may be disgraced, and who feel that *Disgrace* may be dignify'd. Of this Number is the *Gentleman*, whom I have undertaken to defend; who possesses his Soul without Hopes or Fears, and enjoys his *Retreat* without any Desires beyond it. In that *Retreat*, he is obedient to the *Laws*, dutiful to his *Prince*, and true to his *Oaths*. If he fails in these Respects, let him be publicly attack'd; let publick Vengeance pursue and overtake him; let the *noble Pair* indulge for once their Passions in a *just Cause*. If they have no Complaints, of this Nature, to make against him, from whence does this particular Animosity proceed? Have they Complaints of any other Kind to make, and of a private Nature? If they have, why is the Publick troubled on this Account?—I hope the *Remarker's Mask is now taken off*; that the true Drift of all this *personal Rail-ing* is enough exposed; and that the Attention of Mankind will be brought back to those more important Subjects, which have been already started, and to those, which every Day may furnish.

After what has been here said, the *Gentleman*, in whose Defence I have appear'd, can have no Reason of Honour to enter by *himself*, or his *Friends*, into these Altercations, and if my Opinion can prevail, should these *Libellers* continue to scold and to call Names, they

they should be left to do it, without Reproof, or Notice. The Answer now given should stand as a *Final Answer to all they have said, and to all they may think fit to say hereafter.*

# FINIS.

---

**L**ately publish'd by R. FRANKLIN, in *Russel-Street, Covent-Garden.*

I. A *Dissertation* upon PARTIES, dedicated to the Right Hon. Sir *Robert Walpole.* The Sixth Edition.

II. Remarks on the *History of England.* From the Minutes of *Humphry Oldcastle, Esq;* The Second Edition. Price 5 s.



# I N D E X.

## A.

- A**lliance (*Triple*) On what Occasion made, 33  
*Alvares*; his Present to the Author, 67  
*Athens*; how destroy'd, 74, 75.—To what she owed her Ruin, 220.—How she encreased her Enemies instead of making new Friends, *ibid.*—What was the Ground of the War between *her* and *Sparta*, *ibid.*—Held the Ballance of Power some Time, *ibid.*—How she lost it, 221.—How she might have extended her Trade, 222—Her Power at Sea made a Parade of, *ibid.*—The Struggle of her great Man to supplant one another the Means of preserving her, 224.  
*Ast* (*of Settlement*) a second *Magna Charta*, 246.—Two of the fundamental Points of it, 247  
*Attendance* (*in Parliament*) why necessary, 278  
*Armstrong* (*Mr.*) his Report of the Sloices at *Dunkirk*, 327—Observations on his Behaviour, *ibid.* & *seq.*

## B.

- B**urleigh (*Lord Treasurer*) his Neglect of *Spencer*, 3  
*Britain*; how reduced to depend on *France*, 16—Her Conduct examined since the Treaty of *Hanover*, 80 & *seq.*—The Causes of her late and present Difficulties, 114—In a State of political Purgatory, 144  
*Bishop*; Advice to one, 203  
*Bribe*; who most likely to take one, 275  
*Bribery*; introduces Poverty where it is practised, 211—The great Wickedness of it, 271. & *seq.*—*Tully's* Opinion of it, 279, 280—The fatal Effects of it, 281—The Immorality of it, *ibid.*—How practised by *Philip of Macedon*, *ibid.*  
D d *Bentivoglio*

# I N D E X.

*Bentivoglio* (Cardinal) his Position with Relation to Government, 243

## C.

**C**ato; how he consider'd Virtue, 5  
*Commerce*; the Risque it runs of being lost, 12  
*Charles* (the second) destroys the Ballance of Power in Europe, 32.—A Pensioner of France, 33  
*Corruption*; *Machiavel's* Observation upon it, 69.—Introduces Poverty, 211  
*Camillic*; his first Vision, 66  
*Charta* (*Magna*); a Vision of it, 67  
*Carthage*; how destroy'd, 74  
*Cræsus*; his Advice to *Cyrus*, 75  
*Cyrus*; some Account of his Conduct, 74  
*Captures* (of *British* Ships in the *West-Indies*) a false List of them, 127.—Remarks upon it, *ibid.*  
*Constitution* (*British*) Observations upon it, 251 & seq. 291, 292.—Explain'd, 261, & seq.  
*Catechism* (the *Freemasons* political) 261, & seq.

## D.

**D**epredations; of the *Spaniards*, 120  
*Darius Hystaspis*; his Ambition, 215, 216.—Routed by *Miltiades*, 217  
*Dunkirk*; the Case of it consider'd, 294.—The Convenience of its Situation, 298.—The Sense of the *British* Nation, with regard to it at the Treaty of *Utrecht*, 299.—The intire Demolition insisted upon, 301.—Examination of Witnesses about the Reparation of it, 312, 313.—To what owing, 330, 346  
*Dutch*; their Envy at our Possession of *Gibraltar* and *Port-mabon*, 14

## E.

**E***lizabeth* (Queen) upon what Principles she acted, 29.—Observations on her Reign, 29, 30  
*Emperor*; unable to attack *Spain*, 47.—His Care with Relation to the *Vienna Treaty*, 89, 136.  
*England*; far gone in Corruption, 60  
*Enquiry* (into the Reasons of the Conduct of Great Britain) what Part the Author of it acts, 24.—Remarks on that Treatise, *ibid.* & seq.

F. France



# INDEX.

## F.

- F**rance; when the Power of it began to rise, 32—Her late Conduct towards us, 112.—The Consequences of her sending the *Infanta* back to Spain, 106  
*Floa* (*Spanish*) some Remarks on Admiral *Hofier's* Instructions for blocking them up, 120  
*Freeholder*; his political Catechism, 261.—His Creed, 263  
 France; the Situation of our Affairs with that Nation and at what Time, 351  
*Forces* (*standing*) their Number in *K. William's* Time, 255

## G.

- G**reat Britain; how reduced to depend on France, 16  
*Gibraltar*; Lord *Stanbope's* Overture to Spain concerning that Place, examined, 91—On what the Spaniards found their Pretensions to that Place, 94.—How the Possession of it was secured to us by the Project of a *Provisional Treaty*, 134  
*Grand Seigneur*; a Story of his being his own Spy, 211—Advances the Master of his Kitchen to the Office of Prime Vizier, 212  
*George* (*King of England*) on what his Title is founded, 242

## H.

- H**enry (*the eighth*) upon what Principles he acted, 28, 29  
*Herodotus*; a remarkable Quotation from him upon Luxury, 75  
*Hanover* (*the Treaty of*) the Consequences of it examin'd, 82  
*Hedges* (*Sir Charles*) order'd to prepare a Bill for the Security of the Protestant Succession, 364

## I.

- J**ames; (*the first*) Observation on his Conduct, 31—The Measures he took to support the Liberty of Germany and the Protestant Interest, 31, 32.—Unfit to defend either, 33—His just Observations on Speeches from the Throne, 140  
*James* (*the second*) the bad Face of Affairs in England, in his Reign, 34—By what means the Nation was saved from Ruin, *ibid.*  
*Indifference*; the Crime of it in the Athenian Commonwealth, 62—But one Degree below Treachery, *ibid.*

# INDEX

**K**ings: ought to pay the strictest Regard to Truth in their Speeches from the Throne, 140.—The Insolence of joining the King and his Ministers together, 145.—Can do no wrong, and why, 264.—Not above Law, *ibid.*

## L

**L**oyalty; what it is, 264  
 Liberty; the Blessings of it, 67, 68, 72.—The Love of it innate in the Mind of Man, 242.—Farther explain'd, 261, & *seq.*—A Discourse upon it, 284  
 Lydians; how destroy'd, 75  
 Luxury; the Effects of it, 73.—Ruins the Persians, &c. 73 & *seq.*—Encouraged by *Pericles*, *Catherine of Medicis* and *Cyrus*, *ibid.*

## M

**M**inisters (*English*) upon what Principles they proceed, 3.—Stand in need of Authors and their Praise, 6.—What are the Tools of an evil Minister, 19.—Seldom have disinterested Friends, 59.—A Number of Followers no Proof of their Virtues, *ibid.*—The Conduct of our present Ministers examined, 80.—The Insolence of joining them with the King, 145.—Their Sagacity in discovering the dangerous Designs of the *Vienna Treaty*, 167.—Their Conduct in other Affairs, 167, 168.—A Dissertation on good and bad Ministers, 207.—What ought to be their principal Object, 347.—Their Friendship for *France*, 349  
*Machiavel*; his Position with Relation to Government, 243  
*Macedon* (*Philip of*) his Rebuke to his Son *Alexander* for attempting to bribe, 279.—His own Method of Bribery, 281  
 Morality; why laid aside by Ministers of State, 5  
 Magna Charta; a Vision of it, 67  
*Medicis* (*Catherine of*) her Conduct, 75  
 Masquerades; deprave our Manners, 77  
*Musick* (*Italian*) unnerves the Soul, 77  
*Marque* (*Letters of*) some Observations on the Reasons given for not granting them to our Merchants, 129  
 Mediation (between *Spain* and the *Emperor*) consider'd, 103, 174  
 Merchant

# I N D E X

|                                                                                                             |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| <i>Merchants (British)</i> Remarks on the Depredations on them by the Spaniards in the <i>West-Indies</i> , | 120 |
| <i>Mopsus</i> ; his Character in <i>Tasso's Aminta</i> ,                                                    | 188 |
| <i>Miltiades</i> ; overcomes <i>Darius</i> ,                                                                | 217 |
| <i>Monarchs (English)</i> Who were most indulgent to Liberty,                                               | 266 |
| <i>Monarchies</i> ; more subject to Convulsions than free States,                                           | 270 |
| <i>Mar dyke (Canal of)</i> cleansed, 304.—The Works there suspended only, 305.—Article relating to them,    | 307 |
| <i>Men</i> ; how they are apt to behave when persecuted, 361, 362,                                          | 363 |

## N.

|                                                                                  |    |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|
| <i>Negotiations</i> ; said to make our important Possessions call'd in Question, | 12 |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----|

## O.

|                                                                                                                       |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| <i>Occasional Writer</i> ; A Letter from him to Sir R. W. 1.—                                                         |     |
| A second Letter from the same to the same, 17.—A third Letter to the same,                                            | 50  |
| <i>Operas</i> ; a Discourse upon them, 72 & seq.—The great Danger of them, <i>ibid.</i> —Deprave our Manners,         | 77  |
| <i>Osford</i> , (Trade of) a Project to suspend it, 137—Some Account of our Interest and Conduct in that Affair, 152, | 154 |
| <i>Oxford</i> (Earl of) Article of Impeachment against him for putting Falshoods into the Mouth of Majesty,           | 141 |
| <i>Orlans</i> (Duke of) why a Friend to the late King George, 306                                                     |     |

## P.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         |                   |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------|
| <i>Party</i> ; the bad Effects of it,                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 376, 377          |
| <i>Partition Treaty</i> ; on what Account made,                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 37, 38—           |
| The impolitick Measures at that Time, <i>ibid.</i> —How it served France,                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 46                |
| <i>Persians</i> ; how ruin'd,                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | 73                |
| <i>Pleasure</i> ; the Danger of it,                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | 73                |
| <i>Poverty</i> ; the Cause of Corruption,                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | 211               |
| <i>Pericles</i> ; an Encourager of Luxury, 75—The Subverter of the Constitution of <i>Athen</i> , 225—His Character, <i>ibid.</i> —Succeeds <i>Aristides</i> in the Administration of the publick Revenues, 226.—How he extinguishes Honesty and Love of the Country, 227.—His ill Success in Negotiation, 231—His infamous Management, | 233               |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | <i>Parliament</i> |

# I N D E X . .

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |               |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|
| <i>Parliament (English)</i> their Want of good Manners to the present Royal Family, 247.—Attendance in Parliament, why necessary,                                                                                                                     | 278           |
| <i>Pardo</i> ( <i>Convention of the</i> ) some Account of it,                                                                                                                                                                                         | 198           |
| <i>Press</i> ; the Liberty of it asserted and by whom,                                                                                                                                                                                                | 149           |
| <i>Pretender</i> ; secret Engagement in his Favour, 139.—Remarks upon it,                                                                                                                                                                             | 161           |
| <i>Power</i> (Balance of) in <i>Europe</i> , where establish'd and by whom, 33.—When improper for <i>England</i> to aim at it, 40.—How we lost it, <i>ibid.</i> —Like an <i>Ignis fatuus</i> , 47.—What Difficulties and Dangers it hath led us into, | ibid.         |
| <i>Policy</i> ; some Account of the Progress of it,                                                                                                                                                                                                   | 36            |
| <i>Princes</i> ; what Subject will give them the wisest Advice, 283.—For what exalted,                                                                                                                                                                | 292           |
| <i>Prerogative</i> (royal) what it is,                                                                                                                                                                                                                | 264           |
| <i>People</i> ; the original Compact between them and the Prince, 284 & seq.—The Duty of them,                                                                                                                                                        | 293           |
| <i>Parties</i> ; the Mischiefs they occasion,                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 297, 376, 377 |

## R.

|                                                                                   |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| <i>Romans</i> ; how ruin'd, 73.—What occasion'd their Fall,                       | 266 |
| <i>Right</i> (hereditary) when first introduced,                                  | 267 |
| <i>Rawleigh</i> ; his Remarks upon a Pamphlet intitled, <i>Observations</i> , &c. | 119 |

## S.

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |          |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------|
| <i>Saint John</i> (Mr.) order'd to prepare a Bill for the Security of the Protestant Succession, 364.—Defense of him, 365 & seq.—Greatly reflected on,                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | 377, 383 |
| <i>Spencer</i> ; by whom rewarded for his <i>Fairy Queen</i> , 3.—Why not rewarded by the Minister,                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | ibid.    |
| <i>Spectator</i> (the Author of) why made Secretary of State,                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 4.       |
| <i>Stair</i> (Earl of) on what Account sent Ambassador to <i>France</i>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | 304      |
| <i>Sybaris</i> (the People of) how ruin'd,                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 78       |
| <i>Spartans</i> ; how ruin'd,                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | 73       |
| <i>Spain</i> ; the Reasons of our Differences with that Court examined, 91.—The Destruction of their Fleet in the Mediterranean, 96.—Our Refusal of the sole Mediation between that Court and the Emperor, 102, 103.—Private Treaty of <i>Madrid</i> in 1721-104.—The Behaviour of <i>Spain</i> on the <i>Infanta's</i> being sent back from <i>France</i> , 106.—Remarks on their |          |



# INDEX.

their Depredations in the *West-Indies*, 120.—The Case of the *Infanta* being sent back from *France*, and our refusing the sole Mediation consider'd, 172.—Their Pretensions to *Gibraltar* consider'd, 188  
*Stanbope* (Earl of) vindicated, 93, 193  
*Speckes*; (from the Throne) ought to be strictly conformable to Truth, 140  
*South-Sea* (Company) the Case of their Ship *Prince Frederick* consider'd, 202  
*Subjects* (to his Majesty) when good, how to be known, 369

## T.

*Taler* (the Author of) why made a Knight, 4  
*Treaties* (of *Utrecht* and *Baden*) how they gave this Nation an Opportunity of correcting our Errors, 47  
*Temple* (Sir *William*) his Remark upon the *Dutch Republick*, 248  
*Tiberius*, (the Emperor) encourages Luxury, 75  
*Trot* (*John*) his Answer to the Defense of the Enquiry, &c. 145  
*Tasse*; his Character of *Mopsus*, 188  
*Treaties*; the Violation of 1720 occasioned by the not fully executing one, 309

## V.

*Vienna* (Treaty of) Remarks on the secret Articles of it, 154.—The Case of that Treaty stated, 166

## W.

*Wager* (Sir *Charles*) some Remarks on his Instructions in 1726, 188, 189  
*Walpole* (*Horace*) his Advices to the Ministry about *Dun-kirk*, 322.—Directed in his Instructions about it, 325.—neglects to follow his Instructions, 325  
*Walpole* (Sir *Robert*) An offer of writing in his Defense, 6.—His great Want of it, *ibid.*—How necessary for his Support, *ibid.*—Reasons for his being alarm'd, 9.—The Expedient he trusted in to support himself, 10.—Some Account of his Character, 11  
*Writers* (political) expos'd to great Temptations, 61.—The great Difficulty they have of preserving a strict Impartiality,

# INDEX.

ality, 62.—Their Power of transmitting to Posterity a good or a bad Character of Persons, 64.—The Consequences of their Partiality, 65.—Like two famous Painters who laid their Colours on thick, *ibid.*  
*William (the third, King of England)* an Inscription for a Pedestal to his Memory, 256

## X.

**X**erxes; marches with his numerous Army into Europe, 217.—Routed by Leonidas, *ibid*



od  
of  
id  
d.  
a  
56

de,  
bid